

The University of Chicago

OCCUPATIONS OF SONS  
AND DAUGHTERS OF MISSISSIPPI  
COTTON FARMERS

A DISSERTATION SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY  
OF THE DIVISION OF THE BIOLOGICAL SCIENCES  
IN CANDIDACY FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF  
PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF HOME ECONOMICS AND  
HOUSEHOLD ADMINISTRATION

1937

By  
DOROTHY DICKINS

Private Edition, Distributed by  
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARIES  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

---

Reprint of  
BULLETIN No. 318  
MISSISSIPPI AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION  
May, 1937



The University of Chicago

---

OCCUPATIONS OF SONS  
AND DAUGHTERS OF MISSISSIPPI  
COTTON FARMERS

A DISSERTATION SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY  
OF THE DIVISION OF THE BIOLOGICAL SCIENCES  
IN CANDIDACY FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF  
PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF HOME ECONOMICS AND  
HOUSEHOLD ADMINISTRATION

1937

By  
DOROTHY DICKINS

Private Edition, Distributed by  
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARIES  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

---

Reprint of  
BULLETIN No. 318  
MISSISSIPPI AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION  
May, 1937





# CONTENTS

|                                                                                                                      | Page |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Chapter I. Introduction .....                                                                                        | 7    |
| Chapter II. Methods and Scope of the Study .....                                                                     | 8    |
| The Preliminary Study .....                                                                                          | 8    |
| Choice of the Counties .....                                                                                         | 9    |
| Selection of the Sample in the County .....                                                                          | 13   |
| Collection of the Data .....                                                                                         | 15   |
| The Accuracy of the Data .....                                                                                       | 15   |
| Chapter III. General Occupational Distribution of Sons and<br>Daughters 19 to 34 Years of Age .....                  | 16   |
| The Handicapped Group .....                                                                                          | 16   |
| The Divorced and Widowed .....                                                                                       | 17   |
| Sons and Daughters not Fulfilling the Requirements of the Study .....                                                | 18   |
| Sons and Daughters in School or College .....                                                                        | 18   |
| Farming Sons and Daughters .....                                                                                     | 18   |
| Non-farming Sons and Daughters .....                                                                                 | 21   |
| Part-time Farming Sons and Daughters .....                                                                           | 24   |
| Chapter IV. The Relation of Age, Education, Marital Status,<br>and Residence to Occupation .....                     | 25   |
| Age .....                                                                                                            | 25   |
| Formal Education .....                                                                                               | 27   |
| Marital Status .....                                                                                                 | 32   |
| Place of Residence .....                                                                                             | 34   |
| Chapter V. The Relation of the Characteristics and Composition of<br>the Parental Family to Type of Occupation ..... | 34   |
| Occupations of Parents and of Brothers and Sisters .....                                                             | 36   |
| Schooling of Parents and of Older Brothers and Sisters .....                                                         | 37   |
| Health of the Child and of the Parental Family .....                                                                 | 39   |
| Type of the Parental Family at the Time of Leaving School .....                                                      | 41   |
| Size of Parental Family .....                                                                                        | 42   |
| Order of Birth .....                                                                                                 | 43   |
| The Distance from the Parental Home .....                                                                            | 44   |
| Chapter VI. The Relation of Socio-Economic Influences to<br>Type of Occupation .....                                 | 45   |
| Financial Status of the Parental Family .....                                                                        | 45   |
| The Price of Cotton at the Time the Child Left School .....                                                          | 51   |
| The Probability of Inheriting Land .....                                                                             | 52   |
| Recreational Facilities Provided by the Home .....                                                                   | 53   |
| Facilities Provided by the Community for Getting to School .....                                                     | 55   |
| 4-H Club Membership .....                                                                                            | 56   |
| Urban Experience .....                                                                                               | 57   |
| Chapter VII. Farming Sons and Daughters .....                                                                        | 59   |
| Farming Sons .....                                                                                                   | 60   |
| Farm Homemakers .....                                                                                                | 66   |
| Farm-home Assistants .....                                                                                           | 70   |
| Chapter VIII. Non-farming Sons and Daughters .....                                                                   | 72   |
| Non-farming Sons .....                                                                                               | 73   |
| Daughters with Non-farm Occupations .....                                                                            | 79   |
| Non-farm Housewives .....                                                                                            | 84   |
| Chapter IX. Part-time Farming Sons and Daughters .....                                                               | 87   |
| Part-time Farming Sons .....                                                                                         | 87   |
| Part-time Farming Daughters .....                                                                                    | 93   |

|                                                                       |      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Chapter X. The Occupational Situation of the Handicapped, the         | Page |
| Widowed, and the Divorced Sons and Daughters .....                    | 96   |
| Physically and Mentally Handicapped Sons and Daughters .....          | 96   |
| Widowed and Divorced Sons and Daughters .....                         | 99   |
| Chapter XI. The Desirable Occupational Situation .....                | 102  |
| What was the Occupational Situation? .....                            | 102  |
| Some of the Factors Responsible for This Occupational Situation ..... | 103  |
| The Desirable Occupational Situation .....                            | 104  |
| Appendix A. Testing the Accuracy of the Data Obtained from            |      |
| the Parental Families .....                                           | 107  |
| Appendix B. Questionnaires Used in the Preliminary Study .....        | 116  |
| Appendix C. Questionnaires Used in the Study .....                    | 117  |
| Appendix D. Preliminary Schedule .....                                | 119  |
| Appendix E. Schedule .....                                            | 122  |
| Appendix F. Classification of Non-farming Occupations (Character      |      |
| of Work—Classification No. I) .....                                   | 126  |
| Appendix G. Defects of the Handicapped .....                          | 127  |
| Appendix H. Classification of Non-farming Occupations (Socio-         |      |
| economic Status—Classification No. II) .....                          | 128  |
| Appendix I. Construction of Index Numbers .....                       | 129  |
| Appendix J. Supplementary Tables .....                                | 130  |

## LIST OF TABLES

|                                                                                                                                      |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Table 1. Value Per Acre in Farms of Farm Property and of Crops, Vegetables and Farm Gardens in Five Counties Studied and in State .. | 11 |
| Table 2. Color of Farm Operators in Five Counties Studied and in State ..                                                            | 11 |
| Table 3. Tenure of Farm Operators in Five Counties Studied and in State ..                                                           | 12 |
| Table 4. Number of Records Secured per Beat from Owner and from Tenant Families .....                                                | 13 |
| Table 5. Occupational Distribution of All Sons and Daughters 19 to 34 Years of Age .....                                             | 16 |
| Table 6. Main Occupations of Physically and Mentally Handicapped Sons and Daughters .....                                            | 17 |
| Table 7. Main Occupations of Widowed and Divorced Sons and Daughters ..                                                              | 17 |
| Table 8. Main Occupations of Sons and Daughters not Fulfilling the Requirements of the Study .....                                   | 18 |
| Table 9. Occupational Status of Farming Sons .....                                                                                   | 19 |
| Table 10. Occupational Status of Farming Daughters .....                                                                             | 20 |
| Table 11. Occupational Status of Farming Sons-in-law .....                                                                           | 20 |
| Table 12. Occupational Status of Non-farming Sons .....                                                                              | 21 |
| Table 13. Number of Non-farm Daughters Deriving Occupational Status from Own and from Husband's Occupation .....                     | 22 |
| Table 14. Occupational Status of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations ..                                                              | 22 |
| Table 15. Occupational Status of Non-farming Sons-in-law .....                                                                       | 23 |
| Table 16. Main Occupations of Part-time Farming Sons .....                                                                           | 24 |
| Table 17. Occupational Classification of Part-time Farming Daughters ..                                                              | 24 |
| Table 18. "New Deal" Occupations Followed by Sons and Daughters Included in the Vocational Study .....                               | 25 |
| Table 19. Age of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified According to Occupation .....                                                 | 26 |
| Table 20. Numbers of Years Sons and Daughters Studied Have Been Out of School Classified by Occupation .....                         | 27 |
| Table 21. Formal Education of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation .....                                              | 28 |



|           |                                                                                                                                                         |            |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| Table 22. | Kind of High School Attended by Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation.....                                                                | Page<br>28 |
| Table 23. | Relation of Place of Residence of Sons and Daughters During High School to Occupation.....                                                              | 29         |
| Table 24. | Scholarship Record During the Last Year in School of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation.....                                                   | 29         |
| Table 25. | Method of Financing College Education Used by Sons and Daughters Attending College.....                                                                 | 30         |
| Table 26. | Method of Earning of Sons and Daughters Who Earned All or Part of Their Way Through College.....                                                        | 30         |
| Table 27. | Colleges Attended by the Sons and Daughters Studied.....                                                                                                | 31         |
| Table 28. | Major Subject of the 41 Sons and Daughters Having had more than Two Years of College Training.....                                                      | 32         |
| Table 29. | Marital Status of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation.....                                                                              | 32         |
| Table 30. | Ages of Married Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation.....                                                                                        | 33         |
| Table 31. | Occupations of Parental Families of Wives and Husbands of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupations of Sons and Daughters.....                       | 33         |
| Table 32. | Place of Residence of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation.....                                                                                  | 34         |
| Table 33. | Relation of Occupations of Sons Studied to Occupations of Older Brothers.....                                                                           | 36         |
| Table 34. | Relation of Occupations of Daughters Studied to Occupations of Older Sisters.....                                                                       | 36         |
| Table 35. | Schooling of the Parents of the Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupations of Sons and Daughters.....                                         | 37         |
| Table 36. | Relation of Education of Sons and Daughters Studied to Education of Older Brothers and Sisters.....                                                     | 38         |
| Table 37. | Incapacitation of Parents of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation of Sons and Daughters.....                                             | 40         |
| Table 38. | Illness in the Parental Family During the Year Before or the Year the Son or Daughter Left School Classified by Occupation of Son and Daughter.....     | 40         |
| Table 39. | Type of Parental Family of Sons and Daughters Studied at Time of Leaving School Classified by Occupation.....                                           | 41         |
| Table 40. | Age of Leaving School of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Type of Parental Family.....                                                          | 42         |
| Table 41. | Age at Leaving School of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation.....                                                                       | 42         |
| Table 42. | Number of Living Children in the Parental Family at the Time Sons and Daughters Studied Left School Classified by Occupation of Sons and Daughters..... | 43         |
| Table 43. | Position of Sons and Daughters Studied in the Parental Family at the Time of Leaving School Classified by Occupation.....                               | 44         |
| Table 44. | Distance from the Parental Home of the Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation.....                                                         | 45         |
| Table 45. | Counties in Which Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Studied Resided, 1934, Classified by Distance of Sons and Daughters from Parental Home.....   | 46         |
| Table 46. | Tenure of Parental Family When Sons and Daughters Left School Classified by Occupation.....                                                             | 47         |
| Table 47. | Tenure of Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Studied at the Time They Left School Classified by Education Received.....                            | 47         |

|           |                                                                                                                                          |         |
|-----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Table 48. | Tenure History of Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation.....                                                  | Page 48 |
| Table 49. | Parental Farms With and Without Mortgages at Time Son and Daughter Left School Classified by Occupation of Sons and Daughters.....       | 49      |
| Table 50. | Number of Mules and Tractors Worked on Parental Farms of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation.....                                | 50      |
| Table 51. | Price Index of Cotton the Year Sons and Daughters Left School Classified by Occupation.....                                              | 52      |
| Table 52. | Number of Acres Per Child Owned by Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupations of Sons and Daughters.....          | 53      |
| Table 53. | Recreational Facilities Provided by Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Classified by Their Occupation.....                          | 54      |
| Table 54. | Number and Proportion of Sons and Daughters Studied With Transportation to a Four-year High School Classified by Education Received..... | 55      |
| Table 55. | Members and Non-members of the 4-H Club Classified by Tenure of Parental Families.....                                                   | 56      |
| Table 56. | Members and Non-members of the 4-H Club Classified by Type of Occupation.....                                                            | 56      |
| Table 57. | County of Residence of Sons and Daughters at the Time of Leaving School Classified by Occupation.....                                    | 57      |
| Table 58. | Distance from a Town of 1,000 Inhabitants of Sons and Daughters at the Time They Left School Classified by Occupation.....               | 58      |
| Table 59. | Distance from a City of 10,000 Inhabitants of Sons and Daughters at the Time They Left School Classified by Occupation.....              | 58      |
| Table 60. | Urban Experience of Sons and Daughters Before Leaving School Classified by Occupation.....                                               | 59      |
| Table 61. | Farm Tenure and Financial Status of Sons Actively Engaged in Farming.....                                                                | 60      |
| Table 62. | Number of Mules Worked by Operator Sons Who were Owners and Tenants Classified by Tenure.....                                            | 61      |
| Table 63. | Method by Which Owner Sons Obtained Their Farms.....                                                                                     | 61      |
| Table 64. | Supplementary Non-farm Occupation of Farming Sons Classified by Their Tenure.....                                                        | 62      |
| Table 65. | Occupational Status of Farming Sons Living at Home Classified by Tenure of Parental Family in 1934.....                                  | 62      |
| Table 66. | Ages of Farming Sons Classified by Tenure.....                                                                                           | 63      |
| Table 67. | Married and Unmarried Farming Sons Classified by Their Tenure.....                                                                       | 63      |
| Table 68. | Tenure of the Parental Families of Farming Sons in 1934 Classified by Tenure of Sons.....                                                | 63      |
| Table 69. | Counties in Which Parental Families of Farming Sons Resided in 1934 Classified by Tenure of Sons.....                                    | 64      |
| Table 70. | Spatial Mobility of Farming Sons Since Leaving Public School Classified by Tenure.....                                                   | 64      |
| Table 71. | Occupational Histories of Farming Sons Since Leaving Public School Classified by Tenure.....                                             | 65      |
| Table 72. | Method of Earning of the 109 Gainfully Engaged Farm Homemakers Classified by Tenure of Their Husbands.....                               | 66      |
| Table 73. | Type of Non-gainful Work Done by Farm Homemakers Classified by Tenure of Husbands.....                                                   | 67      |
| Table 74. | Ages of Farm Homemakers Classified by Tenure of Husbands.....                                                                            | 68      |
| Table 75. | Education of Farm Homemakers Classified by the Tenure of Their Husbands.....                                                             | 68      |



|            |                                                                                                                                          |            |
|------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| Table 76.  | Tenure of Parental Families of Farm Homemakers in 1934<br>Classified by Tenure of Their Husbands.....                                    | Page<br>69 |
| Table 77.  | Occupation of Farm Homemakers Before Marriage Classified<br>by Tenure of Their Husbands.....                                             | 69         |
| Table 78.  | Occupational Histories of Farm Homemakers Since Leaving<br>Public School Classified by Tenure of Their Husbands.....                     | 70         |
| Table 79.  | Method of Earning of the 15 Gainfully Engaged Farm-<br>home Assistants .....                                                             | 71         |
| Table 80.  | Occupational Status in Their Families of 116 Farm-home<br>Assistants .....                                                               | 71         |
| Table 81.  | Ages of Farm-home Assistants .....                                                                                                       | 71         |
| Table 82.  | Education of Farm-home Assistants .....                                                                                                  | 72         |
| Table 83.  | Tenure of Parental Families of Farm-home Assistants in 1934.....                                                                         | 72         |
| Table 84.  | Occupational Histories of Farm-home Assistants Since<br>Leaving School .....                                                             | 72         |
| Table 85.  | Occupations of Sons in Non-farming Pursuits .....                                                                                        | 73         |
| Table 86.  | Ages of Non-farming Sons Classified by Their Occupation.....                                                                             | 75         |
| Table 87.  | Education of Non-farming Sons Classified by Their Occupation.....                                                                        | 75         |
| Table 88.  | Tenure of the Parental Families of Non-farming Sons in<br>1934 Classified by Occupation of Son .....                                     | 76         |
| Table 89.  | Occupations of Non-farming Sons Classified by County of<br>Residence of Parental Family.....                                             | 76         |
| Table 90.  | Spatial Mobility of Non-farming Sons Since Leaving Public<br>School Classified by Their Occupations.....                                 | 77         |
| Table 91.  | Number of Occupations Held by Non-farming Sons Since<br>Leaving School Classified by Their Occupation .....                              | 78         |
| Table 92.  | Occupations of Daughters Engaged in Non-farm Work .....                                                                                  | 79         |
| Table 93.  | Occupations of Husbands of Daughters with Non-farm<br>Occupations .....                                                                  | 80         |
| Table 94.  | Ages of Daughters With Non-farm Occupations Classified<br>by Occupation .....                                                            | 81         |
| Table 95.  | Education of Daughters with Non-farm Occupation<br>Classified by Their Occupation .....                                                  | 81         |
| Table 96.  | Occupations of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations<br>Classified According to Tenure of Parental Families, 1934 .....                    | 82         |
| Table 97.  | Occupations of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations<br>Classified by the Counties in Which Their Parental Families<br>Resided, 1934 ..... | 82         |
| Table 98.  | Spatial Mobility Since Leaving School of Daughters with<br>Non-farm Occupations .....                                                    | 83         |
| Table 99.  | Occupational Histories of Daughters with Non-farm<br>Occupations Classified by Their Occupations.....                                    | 83         |
| Table 100. | Age of Non-farm Housewives Classified by the Occupation<br>of Their Husbands .....                                                       | 84         |
| Table 101. | Education of Non-farm Housewives Classified by the<br>Occupations of Their Husbands .....                                                | 85         |
| Table 102. | Occupations of Husbands of Non-farm Housewives<br>Classified by Tenure of Parental Families, 1934 .....                                  | 85         |
| Table 103. | Occupations of Husbands of Non-farm Housewives Classified<br>by Counties in which the Parental Families Resided, 1934.....               | 86         |
| Table 104. | Occupations of Non-farm Housewives Before Marriage<br>Classified by the Occupation of Their Husbands.....                                | 86         |
| Table 105. | Occupational Histories of Non-farm Housewives Since<br>Leaving Public School Classified by the Occupations of<br>Their Husbands .....    | 87         |
| Table 106. | Farm Tenure of Sons with Main Occupation Farming<br>Classified by Their Secondary Occupations .....                                      | 88         |



|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |            |
|------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| Table 107. | Occupations of Sons with Main Occupation in Non-farm Pursuits Classified by Their Farm Tenure.....                                                                                                                       | Page<br>88 |
| Table 108. | Farm Tenure and Financial Status of Farming and Part-time Farming Sons Compared.....                                                                                                                                     | 89         |
| Table 109. | Number of Mules Worked by Farming and Part-time Farming Sons Compared.....                                                                                                                                               | 89         |
| Table 110. | Ages of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared.....                                                                                                                                                               | 90         |
| Table 111. | Married and Unmarried Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared.....                                                                                                                                                 | 91         |
| Table 112. | Education of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared.....                                                                                                                                                          | 91         |
| Table 113. | Tenure of the Parental Families in 1934 of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared.....                                                                                                                            | 91         |
| Table 114. | Counties in Which the Parental Families of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Resided in 1934 compared.....                                                                                                            | 92         |
| Table 115. | Spatial Mobility of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Since Leaving Public School Compared.....                                                                                                                       | 92         |
| Table 116. | Occupational Histories of Part-time Farming Sons Classified by Main Occupation.....                                                                                                                                      | 93         |
| Table 117. | Main Occupations of Husbands and Daughters Married to Part-time Farmers.....                                                                                                                                             | 94         |
| Table 118. | Non-gainful Work Done by Part-time Farming Daughters and Full-time Farming Daughters Compared.....                                                                                                                       | 95         |
| Table 119. | Occupational History Since Leaving School of Farm Homemakers with Secondary Non-farm Occupations.....                                                                                                                    | 96         |
| Table 120. | Occupational History Since Leaving School of Farm Homemakers Married to Part-time Farmers.....                                                                                                                           | 96         |
| Table 121. | Occupational History Since Leaving School of Farm-home Assistants with Secondary Non-farming Occupations.....                                                                                                            | 96         |
| Table 122. | Number of Farming and Non-farming Sons and Daughters Receiving Questionnaires, Not Returning Questionnaires, and Returning Questionnaires.....                                                                           | 107        |
| Table 123. | Education of Sons and Daughters to Whom Questionnaires were Mailed and by Whom Usable Replies were Returned.....                                                                                                         | 109        |
| Table 124. | Tenancy of the Parental Family of the Sons and Daughters to Whom Questionnaires were Mailed and by Whom Usable Replies were Returned.....                                                                                | 109        |
| Table 125. | Questions asked About Sons and Daughters of the Family by the Schedule Method, and of the Son and Daughter by the Questionnaire Method Classified by Number and Percentage of Agreement and Disagreement in Replies..... | 110        |
| Table 126. | The Agreement and Disagreement of Replies to the Question Concerning Occupational History, Obtained from the Family by the Schedule Method, and from the Child by the Questionnaire Method.....                          | 111        |
| Table 127. | Price per Pound of Cotton Received by Producers in the United States, 1900-34.....                                                                                                                                       | 129        |
| Table 128. | County of Residence of Sons and Daughters at the Time of Leaving School Classified by Their Type of Occupation.....                                                                                                      | 130        |
| Table 129. | Occupational Histories of Non-farming Sons Since Leaving Public School Classified by Their Occupation.....                                                                                                               | 131        |
| Table 130. | Occupations of Physically and Mentally Handicapped Sons Classified by Their Handicap.....                                                                                                                                | 131        |
| Table 131. | Occupations of Physically and Mentally Handicapped Daughters Classified by Their Handicap.....                                                                                                                           | 132        |
| Table 132. | Occupations of Widowed and of Divorced Sons.....                                                                                                                                                                         | 132        |
| Table 133. | Occupations of Widowed and Divorced Daughters, of Daughters with Invalid Husbands, and of Unwed Mothers.....                                                                                                             | 132        |

# Occupations of Sons and Daughters of Mississippi Cotton Farmers

BY

DOROTHY DICKINS

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTION

In 1930 there were 312,663 farms in Mississippi and cotton was grown on 92 percent of them.<sup>1</sup> It was the main cash crop of the majority of farmers; the only cash crop of many. A little over one-half of the native white people living on these farms were 19 years of age or under.<sup>2</sup> What happens to this large group of young people after they leave school? Where do they find employment—on farms, in towns, or in cities? What types of occupations do they pursue—professional service, homemaking, salesmanship, farming, or common labor? To what extent do they move from occupation to occupation? What proportion are farming full-time, are farming part-time? What percentage are engaged in occupations off the farm? What are some of the conditions possibly related to the occupational situation? How many are unable to carry on normal occupational careers? What can the farm family do to bring about a better occupational situation for its sons and daughters? What can the state do? These are the questions with which this study will be concerned.

Home Economics has long been interested in the welfare of the farm family. Home economists have studied and are now studying how the farm family can be fed more adequately, how the farm home can be made more comfortable, and how the members of the farm family can be clothed more becomingly. In recent years, they have devoted much of their attention to young children living in farm homes. This investigation is an attempt to study the children reared in farm homes after they are grown and are trying to make a place of their own in the world.

For a number of years rural sociologists have been studying the migration of farm youth to the city made possible by the progress of science and invention.<sup>3</sup> The emphasis in most of these investigations has been upon migration and its effect upon the rural population. In this study the emphasis

<sup>1</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census **Fifteenth Census of the United States (1930)**, Agriculture, Mississippi, p. 39. However, only 129,775 of these farms were operated by white men, with which this study is especially concerned.

<sup>2</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census **Fifteenth Census of the United States (1930)**, Population, Mississippi, p. 7.

<sup>3</sup>Among such studies are:

W. A. Anderson, **Mobility of Rural Families II**, Cornell University Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin 623 (Ithaca, 1935).

W. A. Anderson and C. P. Loomis, **Migration Among Sons and Daughters of White Farmers in Wake County, North Carolina**, North Carolina Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin 275 (Raleigh, 1930).

P. G. Beck and C. E. Lively, **Movement of Open Country Population in Ohio**, Ohio Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin 489 (Wooster, 1931).

J. L. Hypes, Victor A. Rapport and Eileen M. Kennedy, **Connecticut Rural Youths and Farming Occupations**, Storrs Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin 182 (Storrs, 1932).

E. C. Young, **The Movement of Farm Population**, Cornell University Agricultural Station, Bulletin 426 (Ithaca, 1924).

will be upon the occupations that have been and are now being pursued by farm-reared youth.

All the sociological investigations, however, have devoted some attention to occupations pursued by farm-reared youth. The two studies which perhaps give most attention to the occupations followed by sons and daughters of farmers are the Ohio and Connecticut studies. However, since the purpose of these studies was different from this study, the method of sampling was different. In these other studies the sample was random, while in this study the sample was controlled. Certain eligibility requirements were set up. An equal number of owner and tenant families were selected. A controlled sample was chosen in order to reduce the number of variables and to increase the number of families of a particular type, thus making it possible to apply the findings to similar groups in other areas.

So far as is known, this is the first study made of the occupations of sons and daughters of cotton farmers. Yet, the occupational situation of sons and daughters of cotton farmers and the factors underlying it is not just a problem of the Hillside community or of Greene County, or of the State of Mississippi. It is a problem of all cotton-growing states, or of the South as a whole. Since agriculture is the main occupation in Mississippi and cotton the main cash crop, this study should be of special interest to the people of the state, as well as those determining its policies.

## CHAPTER II.

### METHODS AND SCOPE OF THE STUDY

#### The Preliminary Study

Before this investigation was finally planned, a preliminary study was made for the purpose of: (1) testing the schedule; (2) determining the technique to use in collecting and classifying the data; and (3) guiding the selection of the group to be studied.<sup>1</sup> In this preliminary study there were included 155 sons and daughters 19 to 34 years of age<sup>2</sup> from 60 families.<sup>3</sup> Data concerning these individuals were obtained by means of personal interviews with the parental families and by means of questionnaires from the sons and daughters.<sup>4</sup>

The information obtained from these two sources showed the need of certain changes in the schedule and plan for conducting the study. The desirability of change was especially indicated from the questionnaires returned by the sons and daughters. One of the main facts which these questionnaires revealed was the need for more careful questioning of the parental family. Such procedure was especially essential in this study, one in which the time element entered so prominently.

Other changes shown desirable were in the source of obtaining and in the method of classifying the data. The discrepancy in the replies of the family

<sup>1</sup>A copy of the preliminary schedule will be found in the Appendix, pp. 119-122.

<sup>2</sup>This age group was chosen for two reasons: (1) the data would for the most part be obtained from the mother. The older the children the less accurate would be her information; (2) including sons older than 33 years would have brought in a number of World War veterans. War service might counteract other influences as far as occupations were concerned.

<sup>3</sup>In this investigation, the term "family" will mean the father-mother-child group including step-parents, step-children, and adopted children. There was, however, only one adopted child—a young daughter.

<sup>4</sup>The questionnaire sent to these young people contained a few of the questions which had been asked the parental family—questions which the child could supposedly answer as well or better than the parents; also questions which the family might hesitate to answer. Fifty per cent of the sons and daughters returned the questionnaires. These replies were used in testing the schedule and the procedure in the interview. A copy of the questionnaire will be found in the Appendix, pp. 116-117.



as to the date of leaving school was for example so great that it was decided to consult the school records where available. Education groups were changed from seventh grade and under to eighth grade and under as most of the discrepancies found in the information obtained from the family and child were on whether the son or daughter was in the seventh or eighth grade when he left school.

The preliminary study served not only to test the schedule and determine the technique to use in collecting and classifying the data but also served as a guide in the selection of the group to be studied. As previously stated, the preliminary study was limited to the sons and daughters of farmers in the age group of 19 to 34 years. Other qualifications which preliminary testing showed to be desirable were: (a) that their parents must have been reared on a farm and must have lived on a Mississippi farm located in unincorporated territory at the time they were in public school; (b) that their father's main occupation must have been farming and his main cash crop, cotton;<sup>5</sup> (c) that sons and daughters must **not** have been enrolled in public or preparatory schools, colleges or vocational schools at the time of the study.<sup>6</sup>

Introducing these qualifications, preliminary testing revealed would not limit greatly the number of cases available and would have the advantage of reducing the variables involved. On the other hand it made clear cut comparisons with other studies of farm youth impossible, for in these other studies all the children of all the families in a given area were included.

### Choice of the Counties

The study was confined to five counties: Jefferson Davis, Lauderdale, Sunflower, Tate, and Webster. In each of these counties the principal cash crop is cotton.<sup>7</sup> According to a study made from census data by L. E. Long and M. A. Crosby, the cotton crop in 1929 accounted for approximately 83 per cent of the gross value of all crops in Jefferson Davis County; 53 per cent in Lauderdale County; 78 per cent in Sunflower County; 68 per cent in Tate County; and 53 per cent in Webster County.<sup>8</sup> Since cotton is strictly a money crop and most of the other crops are feed and food crops grown for home use and not for sale, the percentage of cash income from cotton is even greater than the foregoing figures would indicate. Even with a reduced acreage of cotton in 1933 and 1934, it is safe to assume that cotton is still the main money crop of these counties.

While similarity was sought in one factor—main cash crop—diversity was sought in four factors: the farm situation, the school situation, the agricultural extension program, and the nearness to a city. Studies made by the National Resources Board in 1934 indicate that even though the main cash crop of the five counties is the same, the farm situation in the five counties is

<sup>5</sup>Children whose father's main occupation at the time of the study was farm manager or farm wage hand were not included. By main occupation is meant the occupation in which the greatest time is spent.

<sup>6</sup>The majority of tabulations to be used in the report dated from the time of leaving school, the usual time of starting an occupational career. The definition of farming sons and daughters could hardly have been made to include those who were taking a business course for the purpose of leaving the farm or those attending college with the idea of becoming teachers, yet in most cases they were supported in part, by the farm.

<sup>7</sup>Records from 52 families were secured in De Soto County. It was decided, however, to substitute Tate for De Soto County, as one borderline county, Lauderdale, had already been included. In borderline counties quite a number of otherwise available families have to be excluded because they have farmed part of the time in another state. Then, too, in De Soto County farmers carry on dairying rather extensively and this is a study of cotton farmers' children. Some case study material obtained from families of De Soto County, however, is used in this report.

<sup>8</sup>L. E. Long and M. A. Crosby, *Types of Farming in Mississippi*. Unpublished report.

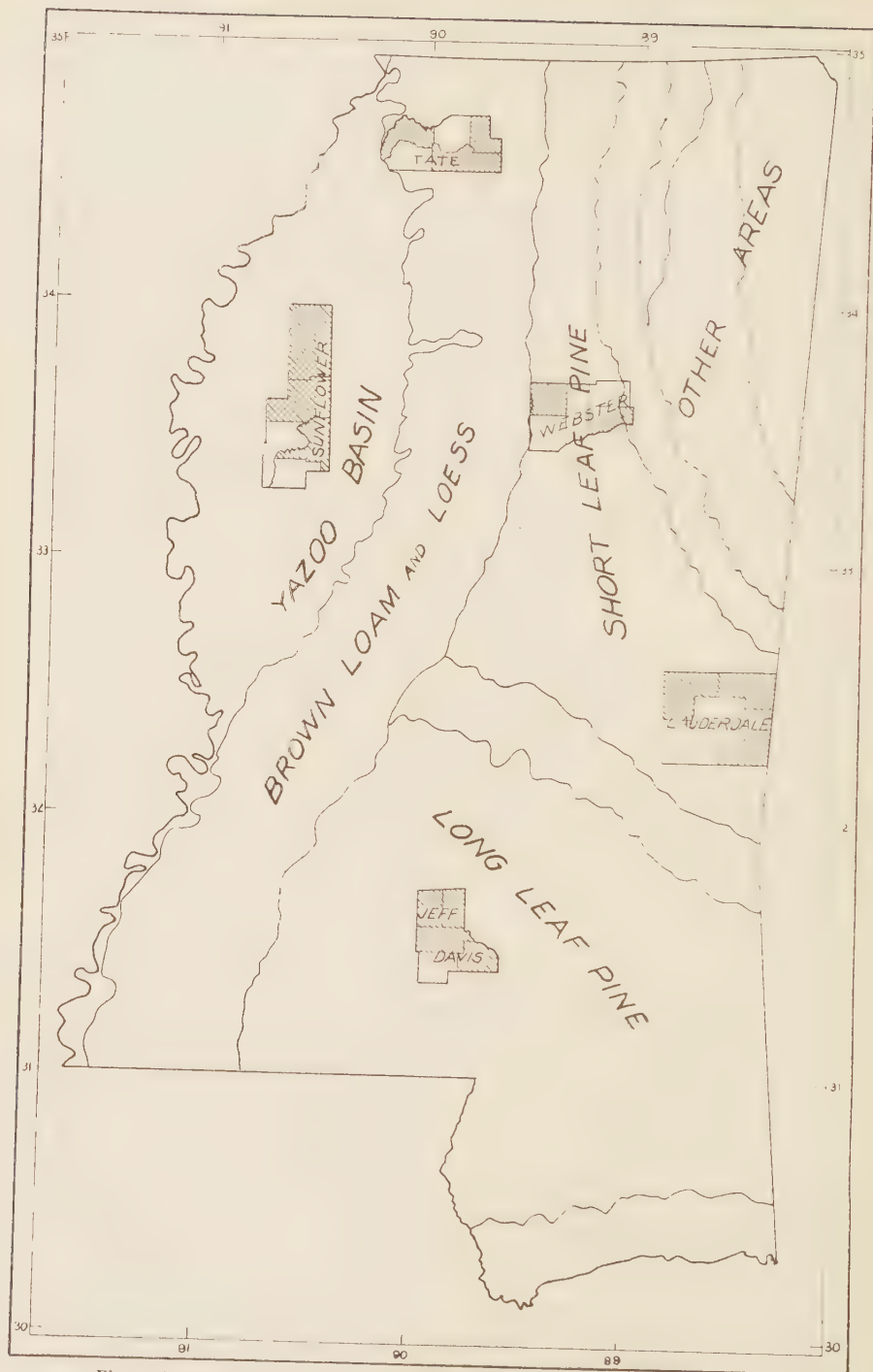


Figure 1. Map of Mississippi Showing the Counties, Beats and Soil Areas in Which the Study Was Made.

not the same.<sup>9</sup> According to their studies, there is a special need in Jefferson Davis County for industry to supplement farming. In Lauderdale County the farms are as a rule too small to provide an adequate living standard and maintain soil fertility. Tate County has the problem of insufficient capital. A number of large plantations are heavily mortgaged. A substantial part of Webster County is submarginal. Sunflower County, unlike the other four, seemed to have no striking general problem in agriculture.

To understand the farm situation in the five counties, one needs to know more than the main problem of each. Such detailed information as type of soil, value of the farm property and of the crops, color and tenure of the population that farms the land (whether the operators are negroes or whites, owners or tenants)—these are facts which are also necessary for getting a picture of the farm situation in these counties.

The location of the counties in which the study was made is as follows: Sunflower County is in the Yazoo Basin alluvial soil area; Tate County is in the Brown Loam soil area; Webster and Lauderdale Counties are in the Short Leaf Pine Soil area; and Jefferson Davis County is in the Long Leaf Pine soil area. As may be noted, the counties are widely scattered over the state. (Figure 1).

The value of the farm property and of the crops varied widely in the five counties (Table 1). The values of farm property were about 7 times as great in Sunflower County as in Webster County; the values of crops about 6 times as great in Sunflower County as in Webster County.

Table 1. Value Per Acre in Farms of Farm Property and of Crops, Vegetables, and Farm Gardens in Five Counties Studied and in State<sup>a</sup>

| Area                          | Value of Farm<br>property per<br>acre | Value of crops,<br>vegetables, and farm<br>gardens per acre |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|
|                               | Dollars                               | Dollars                                                     |
| Jefferson Davis County.....   | 25                                    | 12                                                          |
| Lauderdale County.....        | 27                                    | 10                                                          |
| Sunflower County.....         | 100                                   | 50                                                          |
| Tate County.....              | 23                                    | 14                                                          |
| Webster County.....           | 14                                    | 8                                                           |
| Average of five counties..... | 38                                    | 19                                                          |
| Mississippi.....              | 33                                    | 16                                                          |

<sup>a</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census, *Fifteenth Census of the United States, (1930), Agriculture; Mississippi*, pp. 24-32.

About 80 per cent of the farm operators of Webster County were white people; about 20 per cent, negroes (Table 2). The proportion of whites to negroes in Sunflower County was exactly the reverse, there being 80 per cent

Table 2. Color of Farm Operators in Five Counties Studied and in State<sup>a</sup>

| Area                        | Percentage distribution of farm operators |         |        |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------------|---------|--------|
|                             | White                                     | Colored | Total  |
| Jefferson Davis County..... | 41                                        | 59      | 100.00 |
| Lauderdale County.....      | 54                                        | 46      | 100.00 |
| Sunflower County.....       | 21                                        | 79      | 100.00 |
| Tate County.....            | 34                                        | 66      | 100.00 |
| Webster County.....         | 81                                        | 19      | 100.00 |
| Average of 5 counties.....  | 46                                        | 54      | 100.00 |
| Mississippi.....            | 44                                        | 56      | 100.00 |

<sup>a</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census, *Fifteenth Census of the United States (1930), Agriculture; Mississippi*, pp. 6-12.

<sup>9</sup>Problem Area Map with Supplemental Report, Land Utilization Division Resettlement Administration, Mississippi, 1936.



negroes and 20 per cent whites.<sup>10</sup> Tate County also had a high proportion of negroes (66 per cent).

Tenancy was greatest in Sunflower County and least in Webster County (Table 3). The usual method of farming in Sunflower County is the plantation system in which much of the cotton is grown by croppers. This method is also used to a large extent in Tate County, thus explaining the high percentage of tenancy in these two counties. The two principal reasons for this coincidence between tenancy and the plantation system is that only highly producing land may be retained as a profitable investment and that because of the high initial payments fewer people can afford to own land in highly producing areas.

Table 3. Tenure of Farm Operators in Five Counties Studied and in State<sup>a</sup>

| Area                        | Percentage distribution of farm operators |         |       |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------------|---------|-------|
|                             | Owners                                    | Tenants | Total |
| Jefferson Davis County..... | 43                                        | 57      | 100.0 |
| Lauderdale County.....      | 50                                        | 50      | 100.0 |
| Sunflower County.....       | 4                                         | 96      | 100.0 |
| Tate County.....            | 18                                        | 82      | 100.0 |
| Webster County.....         | 51                                        | 49      | 100.0 |
| Average of 5 Counties.....  | 33                                        | 67      | 100.0 |
| Mississippi.....            | 28                                        | 72      | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census, *Fifteenth Census of the United States (1930), Agriculture; Mississippi*, pp. 6-12.

Not only was diversity of situation sought as to the farm situation, but also as to the school situation. Counties were sought which varied as to the number and types of schools and to the average expenditure per white school pupil. In 1929-30, there were 14 Smith-Hughes high schools and three county agricultural high schools in the five counties of the study.<sup>11</sup> There were three Smith-Hughes high schools and one county agricultural high school in Tate County; four Smith-Hughes high schools and one county agricultural high school in Sunflower County; one county agricultural high school in Webster County (two "line" schools were Smith-Hughes); four Smith-Hughes high schools in Lauderdale County; and three Smith-Hughes high schools in Jefferson Davis County. Tate, Sunflower and Webster Counties had junior colleges. The colleges in the first two counties were publicly supported; in the latter the college was privately supported.

No complete and accurate information is available concerning the amount of money spent per white pupil in the various counties of Mississippi; however, there are data available from which a rough estimate can be made.<sup>12</sup> Such an estimate indicated that in 1929 expenditures per white child enrolled were somewhat greater in Sunflower and Tate Counties in which value of crops was greater. It would, therefore, seem that the educational situation was somewhat better for children in Sunflower and Tate Counties than in the other three counties.

Counties were selected to show contrasting conditions not only as to the farm and the school situation, but also as to the agricultural extension program. Due to the fact that each county must supplement Smith-Lever funds if it would have agricultural extension work, the program has varied in the

<sup>10</sup>The words "negro" and "colored" are used interchangeably, for they are synonymous terms in Mississippi.

<sup>11</sup>F. J. Hubbard, "Vocational Education in Mississippi", Seventh Biennial Report, Bulletin 66, (1931), pp. 53-55.

<sup>12</sup>W. F. Bond, *Biennial Report and Recommendations of the State Superintendent of Public Education, 1929-30 and 1930-31*, Mississippi Department of Education (1930), pp. 84-114.

M. E. Moffitt, *Twenty Years of Progress of Public Education in Mississippi*, Mississippi Department of Education, Research Bulletin 1, (1931), pp. 163-175, 205-218.

respective counties. Using length of program as a criterion, the agricultural extension program of Lauderdale, Sunflower, and Jefferson Davis Counties might be termed good; that of Webster County fair; and that of Tate County poor. Using the same criterion, the home demonstration program of Lauderdale and Sunflower Counties might be classed as good; that of Tate County as fair; and the programs of Jefferson Davis and Webster Counties as poor.

As a final consideration in selecting the counties, diversity in respect to urbanization was sought. Mississippi is a rural state having only 13 cities of 10,000 or more inhabitants, and only 33 cities of 2500 or more inhabitants; hence great variation in this respect was not possible.<sup>13</sup> Lauderdale County is the only county in the study which had a city of over 10,000 inhabitants. There are two towns in the five counties with a population of 2500 inhabitants or over; namely, Meridian and Indianola.

Senatobia, the county seat of Tate County, is, however, less than 40 miles from Memphis, Tennessee, one of the largest cities in the South. During the past fifteen years, Memphis has grown from a city of 125,000 inhabitants to 252,143 inhabitants. The Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce of this city writes, "While a great many of the new citizens have been absorbed from the rural sections, the majority of the populative acquisition has come from other centers of America. The rural people who have come in do not seem to get connected with any particular industry, but take any sort of work they are able to find. We find a large number working as street car motormen and conductors; others work in various factories here in the city while others become connected with the shipping industry."

#### Selection of the Sample in the County

The following procedure was used in selecting the sample area in each county. The families in the southeast beat of each county were visited until records from 50 owner and 50 tenant families meeting the qualifications of the study were secured.<sup>14</sup> The families away from home were revisited until found at home. If there were not 50 owner and 50 tenant families fulfilling the requirements of the study living in the southeast beat, the northwest beat was then visited, after that the northeast beat. In Jefferson Davis County four beats had to be visited to secure sufficient records from tenant families. In some cases it was difficult to decide which was the southeast or northwest beat. The beat with the most territory in the southeast or northwest was chosen.<sup>15</sup>

A list of the communities in each beat was secured from the tax assessor's office. One community from the southeast beat was selected at random. This community was completely covered. If the community first selected was

Table 4. Number of Records Secured per Beat from Owner and from Tenant Families.

| County          | Owners     |            |            |              |       | Tenants    |            |            |              |       |
|-----------------|------------|------------|------------|--------------|-------|------------|------------|------------|--------------|-------|
|                 | S. E. beat | N. W. beat | N. E. beat | Central beat | Total | S. E. beat | N. W. beat | N. E. beat | Central beat | Total |
| Jefferson Davis | 50         | —          | —          | —            | 50    | 20         | 17         | 8          | 5            | 50    |
| Lauderdale      | 50         | —          | —          | —            | 50    | 20         | 15         | 15         | —            | 50    |
| Sunflower       | 9          | 29         | 12         | —            | 50    | 28         | 22         | —          | —            | 50    |
| Tate            | 21         | 27         | 2          | —            | 50    | 22         | 20         | 8          | —            | 50    |
| Webster         | 50         | —          | —          | —            | 50    | 30         | 20         | —          | —            | 50    |
| Total           | 180        | 56         | 14         | —            | 250   | 120        | 94         | 31         | 5            | 250   |

<sup>13</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census, *Fifteenth Census of the United States* (1930), Population, 1, pp. 593-95.

<sup>14</sup>Each county in Mississippi is divided into five beats, or voting precincts.

<sup>15</sup>A study of values of farm lands and buildings per acre indicates that values were slightly greater on the areas in which Sunflower and Tate county families lived and slightly less on the areas in which Lauderdale and Jefferson Davis county families lived than for the county as a whole. U. S. Bureau of the Census *Fifteenth census of the United States*, (1930), Agriculture, Mississippi, Number of Farms, Farm Acreage, and Specified Farm Values by Minor Civil Divisions, pp. 7-11.

found to be above the average in general economic conditions for that beat, then the second community chosen was one below the average or vice versa. This procedure was followed until 50 owner and 50 tenant families fulfilling the requirements of the study had been found.

As is indicated in Table 4, more difficulty was encountered in securing records of tenants with grown children than of owners with grown children. There are two explanations for this. In the first place, 55 percent of the white owner men heads in the State are 45 years and over; only 29 percent of the white tenant men heads are 45 years and over.<sup>16</sup> In the past it has been relatively easy for a farmer to become a landowner in this state. Opportunities for attaining ownership of land were given. The price of cotton was high with no limit on production. The typical white farm family of Mississippi with children 19 years of age and over is, therefore, an owner family. The other explanation for difficulty in securing tenant-family records is that proportionally more tenant than owner families were ineligible due to having lived in other states or having engaged in an occupation other than farming since their children had reached school age.

Every attempt was made to include all eligible families within the area surveyed. Each family was questioned about other families in the neighborhood. Many families not meeting all the requirements of the study were inadvertently visited. In some cases complete records were taken, as it was thought that such records might be of use for comparative purposes. Some of the homes visited could not be reached except on foot. In a few instances, a two or three mile walk through woods or over an impassable muddy road was necessary to reach a family or a group of families. In spite of the painstaking effort made to include all eligible families, a few may possibly have been missed, although in several cases the investigator went to the extreme of interviewing sick persons. In the majority of cases when there was sickness, there were several members at home, at least one of whom was willing to give the information.

Families not at home were revisited until found at home. Howe and Waite found that city families away from home were smaller and more prosperous; that is, that there is a selective factor that causes city families to be away from home.<sup>17</sup> Though this might not necessarily be true of rural families, it was thought that, in view of these findings, it would be undesirable to omit families not at home on the first visit. Families, it was found, could be revisited at very little extra expenditure of money and effort.

Only 40 families in this study were not found at home on the first visit. There are a number of factors responsible for finding such a high percentage at home on the first visit. In the first place the year of 1933 was a year of business depression. The majority of families had no means of conveyance, that is they were forced to remain in or near the home. Then the families included in the study were large families. There was an average of 4.94 members per family living at home in the 500 families included in the study.<sup>18</sup> The larger the family the more likely one would be to find some one at home who could give the information.

What difference would it have made had the 40 families who were not at home on the first visit been omitted entirely from this study? Would smaller

<sup>16</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census, *Fifteenth Census of the United States (1930)*, Population, VI. Families, p. 706.

<sup>17</sup>C. B. Howe and W. C. Waite, *The Consumption of Dairy Products in Seven Metropolitan Cities of New Jersey*, New Jersey Agricultural Experiment Station, Mimeographed Report, (New Brunswick, 1932), p. 102.

<sup>18</sup>It is impossible to estimate the proportion of the total number of white farm families with children 19 years and over which the sample contained. The 1930 census showed about 50,000 white men on farms 45 years and over. However, many of these had no children. Many who had children in this age group were ineligible for the study.



and more prosperous families have been missed as was the case in Howe's and Waite's study of city families? Of the 40 families away from home on the first visit, 28 were landowners. Their average size was about 7 living members. The average size of families visited only once was 8 living members.

Although families visited once and those visited more than once show significant differences both in tenure and size of family, when the families who were visited only once are compared with all the families visited, these differences are small; due, of course, to the fact that the number of families not at home on the first visit was very small—too small to affect the final averages greatly. Revisiting families not found at home would not have been necessary in the case of this study.

### Collection of the Data

The data for the study were collected by personal interviews with the parental family, using the schedule evolved by preliminary testing.<sup>19</sup> All schedules were filled out by one person, the investigator. It took from the first of January, 1934, to the last of June, 1934, to complete schedule taking. The schedules used in the preliminary study were filled out in the fall of 1933. Thus the investigator had ample opportunity for comparing the advantages and disadvantages of various periods of the year for securing records. From the standpoint of finding the family at home and with plenty of leisure time for giving the information, winter was the best time.

The families in this study were not notified ahead of time of the interview. It would have taken almost as much effort to secure an accurate mailing list of families fulfilling the requirements of the study as it did to secure the schedules. Not notifying the family ahead of time had the advantage in that the family had no opportunity of getting embarrassed over the proposed interview or of thinking up answers which would possibly sound good. On the other hand, a little previous meditation would undoubtedly have yielded more accurate data. Several said, "Why, I haven't thought about this in so long! If I only had had the questions ahead of time to think over!"

### The Accuracy of the Data

Some means by which the accuracy of the information obtained from the parental family could be gaged was deemed essential. Without such a measure interpretation of the data would be difficult. What would an association between schooling and occupation, for instance, mean without it? How could one be sure whether there was actually an association?

As has been stated before, questionnaires were sent to the sons and daughters in the preliminary study for the purpose of testing the technique of collecting the data. Fifty per cent of the sons and daughters to whom these questionnaires were sent returned them. The group returning them seemed to be representative. It was, therefore, decided to use the replies of the sons and daughters as a check on the accuracy of the information obtained from the parental family. Thus the sons and daughters included in the study were asked the same questions as were asked the parental family.<sup>20</sup> Five hundred and seven of the questionnaires were returned. In the analysis of the data obtained from the parental family found in subsequent chapters, their agreement with the statements obtained from the child is taken into consideration and discrepancies pointed out. A full discussion of the relative agreement of the data secured from the two sources will be found in Appendix A.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>19</sup>The schedule used will be found in the Appendix, pp. 122-126.

<sup>20</sup>See Appendix C, pp. 117-119 for the questionnaires sent to the sons and daughters.

<sup>21</sup>See Appendix A, pp. 107-116.

## CHAPTER III.

### GENERAL OCCUPATIONAL DISTRIBUTION OF ALL SONS AND DAUGHTERS 19 TO 34 YEARS OF AGE

There were 1567 sons and daughters 19 to 34 years of age in the 500 families included in the investigation or an average of 3.13 per family. The number of sons and of daughters in these families was about the same. The

Table 5. Occupational Distribution of All Sons and Daughters 19 to 34 Years of Age.

| Occupation              | Number | Percent |
|-------------------------|--------|---------|
| Sons .....              | 799    | 51.0    |
| Farming .....           | 504    | 32.1    |
| Non-farming .....       | 188    | 12.0    |
| Part-time farming ..... | 70     | 4.5     |
| Students .....          | 29     | 1.9     |
| Incapacitated .....     | 8      | .5      |
| Daughters .....         | 768    | 49.0    |
| Farming .....           | 489    | 31.2    |
| Non-farming .....       | 205    | 13.1    |
| Part-time farming ..... | 47     | 3.0     |
| Students .....          | 22     | 1.4     |
| Incapacitated .....     | 5      | .3      |
| Total .....             | 1567   | 100.0   |

proportion engaged in the varying types of work differed very little; about two-thirds of each group being engaged in farming. However, among those classed in farm, non-farm and part-time farm work, were a number who were handicapped, some who were widowed or divorced and some who did not fulfill the requirements of the study. The first two groups will not be included in the analysis of the three occupational classes found in subsequent chapters but will be segregated for special study. Those who did not fulfill the requirements of the study will not be considered after this chapter. In other words, the main concern of this study will be with the sons and daughters, who fulfill its requirements of eligibility, are engaged in agricultural or non-agricultural activities or both, are single or married, and normal physically and mentally. Before proceeding with this discussion it seems well, however, to sketch briefly some of the characteristics of the groups who will be excluded from the main part of the study as well as give a general picture of the group who will be included.

#### The Handicapped Group

No question concerning the physical and mental handicaps of the sons and daughters was included in the preliminary study but this information came out in the course of the interview. In some cases these handicaps seemed to make practically no difference in the occupational careers of the sons and daughters. In other cases they seemed to make a vast difference. It was consequently decided to include a question about handicaps in the schedule and to analyze the handicapped separately.

It was often difficult to determine whether or not a son or daughter belonged in the handicapped category. Frequently when a family was asked if one of their children had any handicaps, they would answer in the affirmative with statements similar to the following: "I was never strong"; or "J is very nervous"; or "K has weak eyes." Such individuals were, however, not placed in the handicapped group. Often remarks like the foregoing were merely rationalizations on the part of the family to explain why Johnnie and Susie were still around home doing very little to earn their keep.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>On the other hand, a few parents, because of sensitiveness, may have failed to report a handicap of their child.

Certain individuals might be termed "border line" cases. Cases like the following come in this category. "L is very nervous. The doctors say he may go into epilepsy some day;" "M has one eye that she can't see much through"; "N's right hand is not so strong." Such individuals were, however, not classified as handicapped in this study, unless their occupational lives appeared to be abnormal. One could not put in the category of physically or mentally handicapped, individuals whose handicaps seemed no more definite than these general statements seemed to indicate.<sup>2</sup> The fact that the handicapped individual usually lived at home and was often present at the interview was in a few cases a help to the investigator in making the classification. The group in this category included three per cent of the sons and daughters 19 to 34 years of age in the 500 farm families in the study.<sup>3</sup>

Table 6. Main Occupations of Physically and Mentally Handicapped Sons and Daughters.

| Main Occupation     | Sons<br>Number | Daughters<br>Number | Total<br>Number |
|---------------------|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Farming .....       | 22             | 10                  | 32              |
| Non-farming .....   | 4              | 2                   | 6               |
| Incapacitated ..... | 8              | 5                   | 13              |
| Total .....         | 34             | 17                  | 51              |

About three-fourths of the handicapped sons and daughters could at least assume some occupational duty. As may be noted, the majority of these were farming (Table 6). Only one-fourth were totally incapacitated. A number of those with permanent handicaps were apparently living normal occupational lives. Of course, what the situation would have been had the individual not had the handicap is not known.

There were more handicapped sons than daughters. There are undoubtedly a number of explanations for this. Sons are more frequently forced into the occupational world, and their handicaps are thus brought to light and exaggerated. Such occupations as followed by the men in this study were more hazardous than the occupations followed by the women. Farming and truck driving are particularly hazardous. In the third place, men hunt and drink more than do women and are, therefore, more likely to meet with mishaps.

### The Widowed and Divorced

Another group of sons and daughters not included in the main occupational analysis are the widowed and divorced. Unwed mothers, and daughters married to invalids dependent on the parental family or society for support, were also included in this category.<sup>4</sup> It was thought that these two groups belonged in this category rather than with the single girls and married women, for in a way their situation was similar. In fact, it was often worse, for the daughter with an invalid husband had the added burden of an invalid while the unwed mother, the added burden of social stigma.

Table 7. Main Occupations of the Widowed and Divorced Sons and Daughters.

| Main Occupation   | Sons<br>Number | Daughters<br>Number | Total<br>Number |
|-------------------|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Farming .....     | 9              | 16                  | 25              |
| Non-farming ..... | 5              | 4                   | 9               |
| Total .....       | 14             | 20                  | 34              |

<sup>2</sup>The physically or mentally handicapped included, therefore, two groups: (1) those permanently physically or mentally handicapped; (2) those unable to carry on normal occupational lives because of a physical or mental defect.

<sup>3</sup>A list of those classified as handicapped will be found in the Appendix, p. 127.

<sup>4</sup>Daughters with incapacitated husbands having an income were of course not classified in this group but as "Non-farming Daughters". Those whose husbands had an occupation in addition to a regular source of income (as pensions, rents and interest) were classified according to the occupation of their husband.



The widowed or divorced sons and daughters were somewhat less likely to be engaged in farm work than were the handicapped. This would be expected for more handicapped children live in the parental home and farming is about the only occupation open to those remaining on the parental farm.

### Sons and Daughters not Fulfilling the Requirements of the Study

Table 8. Main Occupations of the Sons and Daughters Not Fulfilling the Requirements of the Study.

| Main Occupation | Sons<br>Number | Daughters<br>Number | Total<br>Number |
|-----------------|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Farming         | 10             | 16                  | 26              |
| Non-farming     | 6              | 3                   | 9               |
| Total           | 16             | 19                  | 35              |

It is interesting to note that the group not fulfilling the requirements of the study differed very little in type of occupations pursued from the eligible group. That the difference was not greater is undoubtedly due to the fact that the individuals not fulfilling the requirements of the study were from families who had one or more children who did fulfill these requirements.<sup>5</sup> Otherwise, the family would have been excluded entirely. The parental families of these children were all farm families, some of whom had ventured to farm lands in Florida, Arkansas, Alabama, or Oklahoma, or to town or city hoping to better their lot. On not being able to do so, they had returned to a Mississippi farm. Others had secured a job in Memphis or Meridian; but after counting the cost of living in the city, had returned promptly to the country.

### Sons and Daughters in School or College

The 51 students were also excluded from the main analysis for reasons which have been stated. Thirty-one were public school students. Twenty-one of these were 19 years of age; 5 were 20 years of age; and 5 were 21 years of age. More boys than girls were still in public school. Boys more frequently than girls were kept at home for cultivation of cotton. They, therefore, fail to make the progress that girls do in school. Only 13 of the 19 to 34 year old group were in college (6 sons and 7 daughters) at the time this study was made. Eleven were in state-supported colleges. Twelve of the 13 in college were sons and daughters of land owners. One, the son of a tenant family, was at Mississippi State College. In addition to the 31 in public school and 13 in college, there were 7 who were taking vocational courses, including beauty culture, nurses' training, business, commercial baseball, and English.

### Farming Sons and Daughters

There were in this study 468 farming sons. "Farming" sons included those whose main occupation was farming, either on their own or as farm assistants who were without secondary non-farm occupations<sup>6</sup> or whose last known occupation was farming, even though at the time of the study they were unemployed, detained in prison, or following some unknown occupation.

As may be noted, (Table 9) only 3 per cent of the group who ordinarily farmed were unemployed. An unemployed farmer is a person who was formerly an owner, manager, tenant, or wage worker, but who had not been able to find land or any one to hire him and is dependent on society or his family for full or partial support. Those farming land on which they were allowed

<sup>5</sup>Of those not fulfilling the requirements of the study 15 had lived outside the state some time during their public school career. Thirteen had lived in town. The parental family's main source of income had come from non-farm work at some period during the school careers of 7 of the sons and daughters.

<sup>6</sup>A secondary occupation is the occupation in which one spends time regularly but less time than is spent in another occupation.

Table 9. Occupational Status of Farming Sons.

| Tenure                     | Engaged in farming |          | Unem-<br>ployed | In<br>Prison | Occupation<br>unknown | Total  |          |
|----------------------------|--------------------|----------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------------|--------|----------|
|                            | Number             | Per cent | Number          | Number       | Number                | Number | Per cent |
| Farm operators .....       | 278                | 61.7     | 8               | 2            | —                     | 288    | 61.6     |
| Owners .....               | 30                 | 6.7      | —               | —            | —                     | 30     | 6.4      |
| Managers .....             | 10                 | 2.2      | 1               | —            | —                     | 11     | 2.4      |
| Tenants <sup>a</sup> ..... | 238                | 52.8     | 7               | 2            | —                     | 247    | 52.8     |
| Farm laborers .....        | 178                | 38.3     | 4               | 2            | 1                     | 180    | 38.4     |
| Wage workers .....         | 77                 | 17.1     | 4               | 2            | 1                     | 84     | 17.1     |
| Non-Cash assistants ..     | 96                 | 21.2     | —               | —            | —                     | 96     | 20.5     |
| Total .....                | 451                | 100.0    | 12              | 4            | 1                     | 468    | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>Following the census classification, sharecroppers were included in this group. However, they are really not farm operators. They are often classified by agricultural economists as tenant farm labor.

to plant everything except cotton were not classified as unemployed. Sons formerly employed in non-farm occupations temporarily at home until they could find employment (a year or less) were classified as in non-farm work.

Four of the sons were in prison; one in the county jail; two in the State penitentiary; and one in Atlanta, Georgia, in the Federal penitentiary. There was only one son whose occupation was unknown. In several instances it was difficult to determine in which category to place a son, as "occupation unknown" or as "unemployed." For instance, one mother stated, "My son has gone to South Mississippi to see if he can find work on a truck farm." This son had been a share cropper the year before but had been unable to obtain a farm. He was classified as unemployed. By some, the occupation of such an individual would have been classified as unknown, for the mother did not know exactly what her son was doing at the time of the interview.

Two-thirds of the sons engaged in farming at the time of the study were farm operators; the remainder were farm laborers. Very few, however, of the farm operators were owners.<sup>7</sup> The majority of them were tenants. There were more non-cash assistants than wage workers. Some investigators would have doubtless classified the non-cash assistants or the 96 sons working at home without financial agreement as unemployed. However, labor, like other commodities, is subject to the law of supply and demand. If there were sufficient demand, most of these sons might leave home. Yet, even in such a prosperous year as 1923, many sons remained on the home farm in the capacity of non-cash assistants. There was undoubtedly a higher proportion of non-cash assistants on Mississippi farms in 1933 than in 1923. Granted that this is true, then which of the non-cash assistants at home now would be out for themselves under very favorable economic conditions? The son himself does not know what he would be doing under different circumstances. Either all or none of these sons must be counted as employed. Counting all as employed seemed the only possible solution of this problem.

The definitions of the five tenure groups are as follows:

**An owner**—is a farmer who has title to the land he operates. (He lives on the land to which he has title.)

**A manager**—is a farmer receiving wages or a salary for supervision of farm tenants and wage workers.

**A tenant**—is a farmer who does not have title to the land he operates, (He does not hold title to the land on which he lives.)

**A wage worker**—is a farmer working for wages or a stated amount of the crop; that is, one bale of cotton, cotton from 5 acres. In the latter instance, it is often difficult to distinguish him from a tenant.

**A non-cash assistant**—is a farmer who works for his family or others without financial agreement. His position is analogous to that of a child, reimbursement depending on his bargaining power in the family or group. He may get more or less than the wage worker, depending on his bargaining power.

Table 10. Occupational Status of Farming Daughters.

| Occupational classification | Number | Per cent |
|-----------------------------|--------|----------|
| Farm housewives .....       | 336    | 74.2     |
| Farm-home assistants .....  | 116    | 25.6     |
| Wage workers .....          | 1      | .2       |
| Total .....                 | 453    | 100.0    |

Farming daughters included the daughters who had no secondary non-farm occupations who were either actually engaged in farming or were dependent on their husbands' or their families' farms for support. There was only one woman who was farming under a definite financial agreement (Table 10). She was a wage worker, a woman of 32 years of age, who worked for a brother for "Government rent." Few white women in Mississippi actually operate farms or work as wage hands. Many farm, but they are usually assistants to husbands and fathers without definite cash compensations.

Three-fourths of the daughters classified as farming were wives of farmers (Table 10). The occupational status of the majority of daughters in this group was, therefore, set by the occupation of their husbands, seventy-five percent of whom were farm tenants, twenty-two percent owners and the re-

Table 11. Occupational Status of Farming Sons-in-Law.

| Tenure                    | Engaged in farming |          | Unemployed |        | Total    |
|---------------------------|--------------------|----------|------------|--------|----------|
|                           | Number             | Per cent | Number     | Number | Per cent |
| Farm operator .....       | 317                | 97.0     | 9          | 326    | 97.0     |
| Owners .....              | 74                 | 22.7     | —          | 74     | 22.0     |
| Managers .....            | 3                  | .9       | —          | 3      | .9       |
| Tenants .....             | 240                | 73.4     | 9          | 249    | 74.1     |
| Farm laborers .....       | 10                 | 3.0      | —          | 10     | 3.0      |
| Wage workers .....        | 4                  | 1.2      | —          | 4      | 1.2      |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 6                  | 1.8      | —          | 6      | 1.8      |
| Total .....               | 327                | 100.0    | 9          | 336    | 100.0    |

mainder wage workers. This is quite different from the proportion of sons in the varying tenure groups.<sup>3</sup> Farm sons however were a younger group, and consequently more were farm laborers and fewer were farm operators than in the case of the farm sons-in-law. About the same proportion of sons-in-law as sons were unemployed. There were no farming sons-in-law who were in prison or whose occupation was unknown.

One-fourth of the farming daughters were farm-home assistants or unmarried daughters assisting in the home of their parental families. Farm-home assistants were in a position somewhat similar to non-cash farm assistants. Both were non-gainful workers. However, the bargaining power of the non-cash farm assistant was greater. If he was dissatisfied with the arrangement, he could more easily find farm work elsewhere. Several instances where the son had exercised his bargaining power were encountered.

Mr. E. thought his son should not get any part of the crop made on his land. "As long as it is my land, then the crop is mine", he said. His son was very much dissatisfied with this lack of agreement. At the time of the study, the son had won the reluctant consent of his father to give him a small part of the crop he would help make during the coming year. F's father counted him as just one of the children; so F decided to leave home. His father gave him a "patch of cotton" all his own to keep him on the farm.

Non-cash farm assistantship might be thought of in one sense as a term of apprenticeship leading to becoming a farm operator, while farm-home assistantship as a term of apprenticeship leading to becoming a housewife; usually the wife of a farmer. Neither group is gainfully employed or unem-

<sup>3</sup>Table 9, p. 19.



ployed. Their position is really analogous to that of a boy or girl taking a vocational course. However, unlike the term of apprenticeship in other fields, the term of apprenticeship in these fields might extend out indefinitely or be terminated abruptly, should the opportunity for entering a desired occupation present itself.

### Non-farming Sons and Daughters

Next in size to the farming group were those in non-farm occupations.<sup>9</sup> There were 173 sons in this group. It included those whose occupation was in a non-agricultural pursuit who were without a secondary farm occupation and those whose last occupation, or last known occupation, was in a non-agricultural pursuit, even though at the time of the study they were unemployed, detained in prison, or their occupation was unknown.

About 93 per cent of the sons in non-farm work were employed; twelve were unemployed. Sons formerly employed in non-agricultural occupations, temporarily at home until they could find employment (a year or less) were classified as unemployed non-farmers. Probably two illustrations of the method used in classifying might clarify the definition of unemployment used in this connection. G, a mechanic, had had no steady work for eight months. He had been at home most of the time and occasionally helped on the farm when the family needed him. However, during this period he had spent most of his time looking for work in his trade. G was classified as an unemployed non-farmer.

Sons and daughters who lost their non-farming positions and were forced to return to the farm, unlike G, generally engaged in farm or farm-home work shortly. Farming was nothing new to them, for the majority were farmers and farm assistants throughout their school days; and when they were thrown out of employment, they naturally reverted to their childhood work if circumstances permitted.

Family H is another good illustration of the methods of classification used. This family lived in town three years ago. Mr. H worked in a furniture factory and all of his children had non-farm work. One son was a messenger boy for a telegraph company. Another was a case fitter at a furniture factory. The factory failed and the family returned to the farm. For the past three years the former messenger boy had assisted his father on the farm; the former case fitter made a crop of his own. These sons, although they had had

Table 12. Occupational Status of Non-farming Sons.

| Main occupation <sup>a</sup>            | At time of the study         |          |            |         |        |          |
|-----------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------|------------|---------|--------|----------|
|                                         | Engaged in non-farm pursuits |          | Unemployed | Unknown | Total  |          |
|                                         | Number                       | Per cent | Number     | Number  | Number | Per cent |
| Salesman .....                          | 17                           | 10.6     | 1          | —       | 18     | 10.4     |
| Professional service .....              | 8                            | 5.0      | —          | —       | 8      | 4.6      |
| Clerical service .....                  | 16                           | 10.0     | —          | —       | 16     | 9.2      |
| Machine and related trades .....        | 32                           | 20.0     | 3          | —       | 35     | 20.2     |
| Domestic and personal service .....     | 4                            | 2.5      | —          | —       | 4      | 2.3      |
| Common labor .....                      | 21                           | 13.1     | 3          | —       | 24     | 13.9     |
| Proprietors and managers .....          | 16                           | 10.0     | 1          | —       | 17     | 9.8      |
| Supervisory service .....               | 2                            | 1.3      | —          | —       | 2      | 1.2      |
| Drivers and carriers .....              | 17                           | 10.6     | —          | —       | 17     | 9.8      |
| Factory operatives and laborers .....   | 14                           | 8.8      | 3          | 1       | 18     | 10.4     |
| Soldiers, sailors, policemen, etc. .... | 13                           | 8.1      | 1          | —       | 14     | 8.2      |
| Total .....                             | 160                          | 100.0    | 12         | 1       | 173    | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>Classification of occupation according to the "Character of Work." A description of each group in the classification is given in the Appendix pp. 126-127.

<sup>9</sup>Table 5, p. 16.

non-farm experience and would probably return to town for a non-farm job, should a good one be available, were classified as farmers.<sup>10</sup>

The fact that the son or daughter of a farmer has an occupation as well as a home to return to undoubtedly means that for farmers' children unemployment does not connote exactly the same thing as it does for non-farmers' children. The home farm is rather an elastic affair. In an emergency, arrangements can usually be made to provide land for another son. There is, of course, a limit to which this can be done. Without a doubt many families in this study had reached the limit.

As may be noted, there were proportionately over twice as many non-farming as farming sons unemployed. Production of farm products did not decline as greatly during the depression as production of industrial products. However, production of farm products did decline to a greater extent than it ordinarily would have under similar conditions due to the reduction in acreage program of the A.A.A., and especially the cotton acreage reduction program. This resulted in the displacement of tenants to a certain extent; or, on farms where there were no tenants, in the farm's not being able to absorb the unemployed non-farm relatives to the degree that they otherwise could have done. That the displacement was not greater was due to the rules and regulations providing that the landlord must keep the same number of tenant families from year to year.

Non-farming daughters included the daughters whose main occupation was in some non-farm pursuit and who had no secondary farm occupation; and daughters with no secondary farm occupation who were dependent on their non-farming husbands for support. As is shown, 64 per cent of these daughters received their occupational status from their husbands (Table 13). Seventy, or 36 per cent, themselves had a gainful non-farm occupation. Twenty-seven of these were married women. The majority of the gainfully

Table 13. Number of Non-farm Daughters Deriving Occupational Status from Own and From Husband's Occupation.

| Item                           | Number | Per cent |
|--------------------------------|--------|----------|
| With non-farm occupations..... | 70     | 36       |
| Non-farm housewives .....      | 123    | 64       |
| Total .....                    | 193    | 100      |

employed daughters were in professional work, usually teaching (Table 14). Factory work, personal service (usually "beauty culture"), clerical service, and saleswork were the other types of occupations commonly followed.

Table 14. Occupational Status of Daughters with a Non-farm Occupation.

| Main occupation                    | Engaged in non-farm pursuits |                      | Total  |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------|--------|
|                                    | Number                       | Unemployed<br>Number | Number |
| Professional service .....         | 26                           | 5                    | 31     |
| Factory operative and laborer..... | 11                           | —                    | 11     |
| Personal service .....             | 8                            | —                    | 8      |
| Clerical service .....             | 7                            | 2                    | 9      |
| Supervisory service .....          | 1                            | —                    | 1      |
| Saleswoman .....                   | 8                            | 1                    | 9      |
| Proprietress .....                 | 1                            | —                    | 1      |
| Total .....                        | 62                           | 8                    | 70     |

Eight of the 70 daughters in non-farm occupations were unemployed. The majority of these were teachers. A high school graduate used to be able to get a teaching position in the rural districts of Mississippi. Now the schools demand college trained teachers. One will thus find quite a few teachers in

<sup>10</sup>This family was in the preliminary study.

the rural districts who, because of inadequate training, are unable to find schools. There are, also, a number of "would be" teachers, graduates of junior and senior colleges who, because of the lack of experience, have not been able to secure work. However, unemployed non-farm daughters included only daughters formerly employed in non-agricultural occupations, temporarily at home until they could find employment (a year or less).

What about the daughter who four or six years ago failed to find a school, and is now at home working on the farm and assisting her mother? Is she to be classified as an unemployed teacher? Certainly not! She could no more be classified as an unemployed teacher than a married sister, a former teacher, who had been away from the school room four or six years. Willingness to take a job should a good one be offered and unemployment are not the same thing.

It is interesting to note that the proportion of non-farm daughters who were unemployed is greater than that of sons—that the percentage of unemployed single daughters was greater than the percentage of unemployed married daughters. The number of married daughters with non-farm work was, however, too limited to make these findings altogether significant. The husbands of four of the 27 married daughters with non-farm occupations were unemployed. This was a much higher proportion of unemployed husbands than was found in the case of either the farm or non-farm husbands of daughters without gainful occupations. The fact that their husbands were unemployed was doubtless largely responsible for the wives' gainful occupation.

As is true of farm housewives without a main gainful occupation, so is it true of non-farm housewives without a main gainful occupation, their occupational status is set largely by that of their husbands. The majority of husbands following non-farm pursuits were salesmen, drivers and carriers, or in machine and related trades (Table 15). Only 11 per cent were proprietors and managers.

Table 15. Occupational Status of Non-farming Sons-in-law.

| Main occupation                      | Engaged in non-farm pursuits |          | Unemployed | Un-known | Without occupation <sup>a</sup> | Total  |          |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------|------------|----------|---------------------------------|--------|----------|
|                                      | Number                       | Per cent | Number     | Number   | Number                          | Number | Per cent |
| Drivers and carriers.....            | 22                           | 19.3     | —          | —        | —                               | 22     | 17.9     |
| Proprietors and managers.....        | 13                           | 11.4     | —          | —        | —                               | 13     | 10.5     |
| Salesmen.....                        | 14                           | 12.3     | 1          | 1        | —                               | 16     | 13.0     |
| Clerical service.....                | 6                            | 5.3      | —          | —        | —                               | 6      | 4.9      |
| Supervisory service.....             | 4                            | 3.5      | —          | —        | —                               | 4      | 3.3      |
| Soldier, sailor, policemen, etc..... | 5                            | 4.4      | —          | 1        | —                               | 6      | 4.9      |
| Machine and related trades.....      | 29                           | 25.4     | 2          | —        | —                               | 31     | 25.2     |
| Factory operative and laborer.....   | 6                            | 5.3      | 2          | —        | —                               | 8      | 6.5      |
| Professional service.....            | 5                            | 4.4      | 1          | —        | —                               | 6      | 4.9      |
| Common labor.....                    | 7                            | 6.1      | —          | —        | —                               | 7      | 5.7      |
| Personal service.....                | 3                            | 2.6      | —          | —        | —                               | 3      | 2.4      |
| Income from property.....            | —                            | —        | —          | —        | 1                               | 1      | .8       |
| Total.....                           | 114                          | 100.0    | 6          | 2        | 1                               | 123    | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>Daughter married to this man excluded from analyses in Chapters VII, VIII, and IX, as were those classified by past occupation of husband.

The most striking differences in the occupations of the non-farm sons and sons-in-law were: (1) the much higher percentage of sons-in-law who were drivers and carriers; the transportation of goods from one point to another via truck and the upkeep of graveled roads, consisting mainly in driving scraping machines over the roads, provide much employment—main, secondary and supplementary—for rural men of Mississippi; (2) the greater proportion of sons than of sons-in-law doing common labor. This is due, of course, to the

<sup>11</sup>A supplementary occupation is an occupation occasionally or irregularly followed.



fact that quite a few of the sons were in C.C.C. camps. Married men were not permitted to enlist.

A somewhat smaller proportion of non-farm sons-in-law than of non-farm sons were unemployed. It is difficult to account for this except by the fact that the sons-in-law were somewhat older and were probably better established in their occupations. There were two sons-in-law whose occupations were unknown and one who lived from investments.

### Part-time Farming Sons and Daughters

After thoroughly studying the data obtained in the preliminary study, it was concluded that another occupational class must be introduced, a class which included the sons and daughters regularly engaged both in a farming and in a non-farming occupation, for it was apparent that this group differed in some respects from those regularly engaged in farm or non-farm pursuits. Thus, the part-time farming group was added.

Part-time farming sons, therefore, include the sons regularly engaged in both agricultural and non-agricultural work. The main occupation of nearly three-fourths of these sons was, however, farming (Table 16). The number of part-time farming sons was doubtless less than ordinary at the time of the study, for 1934 was a year of business depression. There were quite a number of families who spoke of their sons formerly having a regular secondary occupation, but of not having it at the time of the study.

Table 16. Main Occupations of Part-time Farming Sons

| Main occupation                    | Number |
|------------------------------------|--------|
| Farmer .....                       | 48     |
| Driver and carrier .....           | 4      |
| Supervisory service .....          | 2      |
| Clerical service .....             | 2      |
| Salesman .....                     | 2      |
| Machine and related trades.....    | 2      |
| Common laborer .....               | 2      |
| Professional service .....         | 1      |
| Proprietor .....                   | 1      |
| Factory operative and laborer..... | 1      |
| Total <sup>1</sup> .....           | 65     |

Part-time farming daughters included daughters with secondary non-farm occupations whose main occupations were those of farm homemakers or farm-home assistants, and daughters with no gainful occupation who were married to men regularly engaged both in farming and in non-farming occupations. In Table 17 is found the occupational classification of the 44 daughters in this group. As may be observed, 59 per cent of these daughters received their occupational status from their husbands. Forty-one per cent of the daughters themselves had a secondary non-farm occupation.

Secondary non-farm occupations of the housewives and farm-home assistants were largely "New Deal" occupations which at the time of the study required twenty hours a week or less. The most common of these were home visiting and school-lunch work.

Table 17. Occupational Classification of Part-time Farming Daughters

| Occupational type                                                                      | Number |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Farm-homemaker with a secondary non-farm occupation.....                               | 8      |
| Farm-home assistant with a secondary non-farm occupation .....                         | 10     |
| Daughters married to men engaged both in a farming and<br>non-farming occupation ..... | 26     |
| Total .....                                                                            | 44     |

Of the 1396 sons and daughters qualifying for the vocational study, 88, or 6 per cent, had "work relief" jobs (Table 18). In addition to these, there were quite a number who received direct relief. Since this is a study of occupations, not unemployment, the latter information was not obtained. The percentage of sons and daughters with "work relief" was not high. However, the persons concerned were young; and young people were not as likely to receive "work relief" as older people, since they generally had fewer dependants. Then, too, "work relief" was not often given to two members of the same family. Many of the sons and daughters in the study were living at home and were classified by relief authorities as members of the parental family. In the third place, the majority of the group were farmers, an occupation in which it is possible to produce most of the necessities of life.

Table 18. New Deal Occupations Followed by Sons and Daughters Included in the Vocational Study.

| "New Deal" Occupations                        | Sons<br>Number | Daughters<br>Number | Total<br>Number |
|-----------------------------------------------|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Main occupations .....                        | 19             | 3                   | 22              |
| Clerical service .....                        | 1              | 1                   | 2               |
| Professional service .....                    | —              | 2                   | 2               |
| Common labor (CCC Camp) .....                 | 18             | —                   | 18              |
| Secondary and supplementary occupations ..... | 42             | 24                  | 66              |
| Common labor .....                            | 39             | —                   | 39              |
| Sewing .....                                  | —              | 6                   | 6               |
| Supervisory service .....                     | 1              | 3                   | 4               |
| Professional service .....                    | 2              | 11                  | 13              |
| Clerical service .....                        | —              | 1                   | 1               |
| Personal and domestic service .....           | —              | 3                   | 3               |
| Total .....                                   | 61             | 27                  | 88              |

In the six succeeding chapters a detailed analysis will be made of the sons and daughters fulfilling the requirements of the study classified according to their occupation. In Chapter X the physically and mentally handicapped and the widowed and divorced will be discussed. The 35 sons and daughters not fulfilling the requirements of the study and the 51 in school or college will not be considered further for reasons already stated.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE RELATION OF AGE, EDUCATION, MARITAL STATUS, AND RESIDENCE TO OCCUPATION

One of the purposes of this investigation, as stated in the introductory chapter, was to analyze the type of occupations followed by the sons and daughters 19 to 34 years of age with reference to conditions possibly related to the occupational situation. In this chapter, age, formal education, marital status, and place of residence of the individuals concerned are the factors which will be considered.

#### Age

The methods used in selecting the individuals in this study resulted in the inclusion of more of the younger sons and daughters reared on Mississippi farms. About 40 per cent of the group were from 19-23 years of age; about 25 per cent were from 29-33 years of age. Naturally, this would be the case, for more parents of 32 or 33-year-old sons and daughters than of 19 or 20 year-old sons and daughters were dead. More are not maintaining a home. Children 29-33 years of age in this study were therefore more likely to be the oldest children of their families, less likely to be the youngest of their families.

The younger sons and daughters were more often found to be farming than to be following other occupations (Table 19). Many of the 19-23-year-old

Table 19. Age of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified According to Occupation.

| Age groups              | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|-------------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                         | Farming        | Non-    | Part-time | Total | Farming             | Non-    | Part-time | Total |
|                         |                | farming | farming   |       |                     | farming | farming   |       |
| 19-23 years             | 218            | 37      | 13        | 268   | 208                 | 59      | 17        | 284   |
| 24-28 years             | 172            | 75      | 24        | 271   | 153                 | 72      | 15        | 240   |
| 29-33 years             | 78             | 61      | 28        | 167   | 92                  | 62      | 12        | 166   |
| Total                   | 468            | 173     | 65        | 706   | 453                 | 193     | 44        | 690   |
| Percentage distribution |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| 19-23 years             | 81.3           | 13.8    | 4.9       | 100.0 | 73.2                | 20.8    | 6.0       | 100.0 |
| 24-28 years             | 63.4           | 27.7    | 8.9       | 100.0 | 63.8                | 30.0    | 6.2       | 100.0 |
| 29-33 years             | 46.7           | 36.5    | 16.8      | 100.0 | 55.4                | 37.3    | 7.3       | 100.0 |
| Total                   | 66.3           | 24.5    | 9.2       | 100.0 | 65.7                | 28.0    | 6.3       | 100.0 |

group were non-cash assistants, wage workers, and farm-home assistants, most of them having but recently left school.<sup>1</sup> Some of these will not remain in farming, as such an occupation serves for many as merely something to do until non-farm work or a non-farm husband is secured.<sup>2</sup> Another explanation for such a large percentage of the younger sons and daughters farming is that the majority have left school since the depression, and there have been fewer opportunities than usual of securing other kinds of work. This will be discussed further in Chapter VI.

Occupation did not vary as much with age in the case of daughters as in the case of sons. A larger proportion of the unmarried daughters 19-23 years of age than of sons of that age were in non-farm pursuits, but about the same proportion of sons and daughters 29-33 years of age were in non-farm pursuits. Farming daughters fall, for the most part, into two groups: (1) daughters married to farmers, a group who have chosen a man, not an occupation; and (2) daughters living at home supported by the parental farm, a group who may, at least in part, be at home because they can find nothing else to do.

Not only was there a larger proportion of non-farming sons in the older group, but there was also a larger proportion of a part-time farming sons. The older sons doubtless had more responsibilities and, therefore, undoubtedly made a greater effort to secure a secondary occupation to supplement their farming activities. In speaking of her son-in-law, one woman said, "He used to farm only, but when he married he began driving the school truck. Said he couldn't support a family on a tenant's meager earnings." About the same proportion of daughters in each of the three age groups were part-time farming.

It is important to know not only chronological ages, but also "occupational ages."<sup>3</sup> How many years had the sons and daughters been out of school? Data obtained on occupational ages were not as accurate as data obtained on chronological ages.<sup>4</sup> However, data obtained on occupational ages show the same general tendency as data on chronological ages; namely, for sons and daughters in non-farming occupations and part-time farming occupations to be the occupationally older group (Table 20).

<sup>1</sup>As will be recalled, there was a disagreement in the replies of parents and children as to the age group in which the child belonged in only 7 per cent of the cases.

<sup>2</sup>Sixty per cent of the sons and daughters in the town or city at the time of the study spent some time on the parental farm after leaving school.

<sup>3</sup>By "occupational age" is meant the number of years since leaving school.

<sup>4</sup>Year of leaving school was obtained from school records for about one-third of the group. Sixty-three per cent of these records agreed with information furnished by the family.



Table 20. Number of Years Sons and Daughters Studied Have Been Out of School  
Classified by Occupation

| Number of years<br>out of school | Number of sons |                 |                      |       | Number of daughters |                 |                      |       |
|----------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------------|-------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------|-------|
|                                  | Farming        | Non-<br>farming | Part-time<br>farming | Total | Farming             | Non-<br>farming | Part-time<br>farming | Total |
| Less than 5 years .....          | 109            | 27              | 7                    | 143   | 123                 | 33              | 12                   | 168   |
| 5-9 years .....                  | 208            | 68              | 24                   | 300   | 171                 | 81              | 17                   | 269   |
| 10-14 years .....                | 110            | 61              | 28                   | 199   | 119                 | 62              | 9                    | 190   |
| 15 years and over .....          | 40             | 17              | 6                    | 63    | 38                  | 17              | 6                    | 61    |
| Total <sup>a</sup> .....         | 467            | 173             | 65                   | 705   | 451                 | 193             | 44                   | 688   |
| Percentage distribution          |                |                 |                      |       |                     |                 |                      |       |
| Less than 5 years .....          | 76.2           | 18.9            | 4.9                  | 100.0 | 73.2                | 19.6            | 7.2                  | 100.0 |
| 5-9 years .....                  | 69.3           | 22.6            | 8.1                  | 100.0 | 63.6                | 30.1            | 6.3                  | 100.0 |
| 10-14 years .....                | 55.3           | 30.7            | 14.0                 | 100.0 | 62.6                | 32.6            | 4.8                  | 100.0 |
| 15 years and over .....          | 68.5           | 27.0            | 9.5                  | 100.0 | 62.3                | 27.9            | 9.8                  | 100.0 |
| Total <sup>1</sup> .....         | 66.2           | 24.5            | 9.3                  | 100.0 | 65.6                | 28.1            | 6.3                  | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>One farming son, two farming daughters had no schooling.

### Formal Education

As may be noted (Table 21), daughters had, on the whole, more education than sons. More sons had been to college, but more daughters were college graduates.<sup>5</sup> This is probably due to the fact that a number of daughters were teachers, a profession which requires, in the majority of instances, a college degree. About 19 per cent of the sons and 28 per cent of the daughters were high-school graduates. Daughters more often took vocational courses than sons.

There was quite a difference in the formal educations of sons and daughters in the three occupational groups; those with college degrees being more likely to have non-farm work, those with eighth grade schooling and under farm work.<sup>6</sup> The majority of high school graduates as well as the sons and daughters who had had some high school training were farming. It is interesting to note that the majority of sons who attended but did not complete college were farming. A great many daughters in this group were likewise farming. This, it would seem, could be used as an argument for the introduction of courses in the first year or two of the curriculum of the Agricultural College which would make for more effective farming and farm home-making. Sons and daughters who had taken vocational courses were, as would be expected, more often in non-farm occupations. Indeed, many took these courses for the special purpose of making their livelihood in non-farm work.

What kind of schools did these sons and daughters attend and what was their scholarship while in school? Were these factors, too, related to types of occupations followed; and if so, to what extent? As might be expected, county agricultural and Smith Hughes high schools contributed relatively more farmers, fewer non-farmers. It is good that this is true, for Mississippi has too few trained farmers. Undoubtedly if boys and girls from Smith Hughes and county agricultural high schools continue to enter farming, the level of the whole occupation will be raised.

Preparatory schools contributed more non-farming daughters. In "other" high schools the proportion of sons and daughters who were farming and non-farming was about the same. The proportion of non farmers was greater for

<sup>5</sup>Those who attended high-school departments of college were classified as school students. College refers to training beyond the twelfth grade.

<sup>6</sup>Nine per cent of the children would have been placed in another education category had the information they furnished been used rather than that of their parents. See Appendix, p. 110 for discussion.

Table 21. Formal Educations of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation

| Formal education <sup>a</sup>                                                 | Number of sons |                |         |       | Number of daughters |                |         |       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|---------------------|----------------|---------|-------|
|                                                                               | Farming        | Non- Part-time |         | Total | Farming             | Non- Part-time |         | Total |
|                                                                               |                | farming        | farming |       |                     | farming        | farming |       |
| No schooling .....                                                            | 1              | —              | —       | 1     | 2                   | —              | —       | 2     |
| Eighth grade and under Elementary school training and vocational course ..... | 277            | 48             | 30      | 355   | 187                 | 35             | 16      | 238   |
| High-school training .....                                                    | 2              | 3              | —       | 5     | —                   | 2              | —       | 2     |
| High-school training and vocational course .....                              | 126            | 55             | 21      | 202   | 166                 | 65             | 11      | 242   |
| High-school graduate .....                                                    | 1              | 9              | 1       | 11    | 2                   | 12             | 1       | 15    |
| High school graduate and vocational course .....                              | 39             | 31             | 6       | 76    | 70                  | 23             | 10      | 103   |
| College training .....                                                        | 2              | 3              | —       | 5     | 13                  | 26             | —       | 39    |
| College graduate or more .....                                                | 20             | 17             | 4       | 41    | 11                  | 17             | 6       | 34    |
| Total .....                                                                   | —              | 7              | 3       | 10    | 2                   | 13             | —       | 15    |
| Total .....                                                                   | 468            | 173            | 65      | 706   | 453                 | 193            | 44      | 690   |

## Percentage distribution

|                                                                               |      |      |      |       |      |       |      |       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|
| No schooling .....                                                            | —    | —    | —    | —     | —    | —     | —    | —     |
| Eighth grade and under Elementary school training and vocational course ..... | 78.0 | 13.5 | 8.5  | 100.0 | 78.6 | 14.7  | 6.7  | 100.0 |
| High-school training .....                                                    | 40.0 | 60.0 | —    | 100.0 | —    | 100.0 | —    | 100.0 |
| High-school training and vocational course .....                              | 62.4 | 27.2 | 10.4 | 100.0 | 68.6 | 26.9  | 4.5  | 100.0 |
| High school graduate .....                                                    | 9.1  | 81.8 | 9.1  | 100.0 | 13.3 | 80.0  | 6.7  | 100.0 |
| High school graduate and vocational course .....                              | 51.3 | 40.8 | 7.9  | 100.0 | 68.0 | 22.3  | 9.7  | 100.0 |
| College training .....                                                        | 40.0 | 60.0 | —    | 100.0 | 33.3 | 66.7  | —    | 100.0 |
| College graduate or more .....                                                | 48.8 | 41.4 | 9.8  | 100.0 | 32.4 | 50.0  | 17.6 | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                                                   | —    | 70.0 | 30.0 | 100.0 | 13.3 | 86.7  | —    | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                                                   | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2  | 100.0 | 65.7 | 27.9  | 6.4  | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Grade when child left school. Preliminary testing showed that this could be remembered more easily than last grade finished.

Table 22. Kind of High School Attended by Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation

| Kind of high school attended <sup>a</sup>  | Number of sons |                |         |       | Number of daughters |                |         |       |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|---------------------|----------------|---------|-------|
|                                            | Farming        | Non- Part-time |         | Total | Farming             | Non- Part-time |         | Total |
|                                            |                | farming        | farming |       |                     | farming        | farming |       |
| Other .....                                | 91             | 60             | 21      | 172   | 142                 | 82             | 8       | 232   |
| Smith-Hughes .....                         | 72             | 28             | 6       | 106   | 87                  | 37             | 15      | 139   |
| County Agricultural and Smith-Hughes ..... | 11             | 24             | 5       | 40    | 21                  | 21             | 2       | 44    |
| Preparatory .....                          | 9              | 7              | 1       | 17    | 6                   | 13             | 1       | 20    |
| County Agricultural .....                  | 6              | 3              | 1       | 10    | 8                   | 3              | 2       | 13    |
| Total .....                                | 189            | 122            | 34      | 345   | 264                 | 156            | 28      | 448   |

## Percentage distribution

|                                            |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |
|--------------------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| Other .....                                | 52.9 | 34.9 | 12.2 | 100.0 | 61.2 | 35.3 | 3.5  | 100.0 |
| Smith-Hughes .....                         | 67.9 | 26.4 | 5.7  | 100.0 | 62.6 | 26.6 | 10.8 | 100.0 |
| County Agricultural and Smith-Hughes ..... | 27.5 | 60.0 | 12.5 | 100.0 | 47.7 | 47.7 | 4.6  | 100.0 |
| Preparatory .....                          | 52.9 | 41.2 | 5.9  | 100.0 | 30.0 | 65.0 | 5.8  | 100.0 |
| County Agricultural .....                  | 60.0 | 30.0 | 10.0 | 100.0 | 61.5 | 23.1 | 15.4 | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                | 54.8 | 35.3 | 9.9  | 100.0 | 58.9 | 34.8 | 6.3  | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>At time son or daughter left school.

sons and daughters who attended schools having both a county agricultural and Smith-Hughes department. This was due to the fact that the majority of the sons and daughters who had attended high schools with both county agricultural and Smith-Hughes departments attended Sunflower and Tate County Agricultural High Schools, schools with a junior college department.

One explanation of the large proportion of sons and daughters found in non-farming occupations who had attended county agricultural and Smith-Hughes, and preparatory schools is the fact that the majority of these children lived in school dormitories and were thus brought in closer contact with their teachers (Table 23). More of this group went to college, and college-trained individuals were more likely to be in non-farm occupations. The personalities of the superintendents and teachers in these schools undoubtedly had something to do with the formal education obtained by their students. A number of parents especially mentioned the influence on their boys and girls of Mr. Gainey, a former superintendent of Tate County Agricultural High School. One mother remarked, "My son has often said that after every talk Mr. Gainey made, he renewed his efforts to get an education."

Table 23. Relation of Place of Residence of Sons and Daughters During High School to Occupation

| Place of residence<br>during high school | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                          | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
|                                          |                | farming     | farming           |       |                     | farming     | farming           |       |
| Dormitory .....                          | 19             | 21          | 5                 | 45    | 21                  | 31          | 3                 | 55    |
| Home .....                               | 448            | 152         | 60                | 660   | 430                 | 162         | 41                | 633   |
| Total .....                              | 467            | 173         | 65                | 705   | 451                 | 193         | 44                | 688   |
| Percentage distribution                  |                |             |                   |       |                     |             |                   |       |
| Dormitory .....                          | 42.2           | 46.7        | 11.1              | 100.0 | 38.2                | 56.4        | 5.4               | 100.0 |
| Home .....                               | 67.9           | 23.0        | 9.1               | 100.0 | 67.9                | 25.6        | 6.5               | 100.0 |
| Total .....                              | 66.2           | 24.5        | 9.3               | 100.0 | 65.6                | 28.1        | 6.3               | 100.0 |

Table 24 shows the relation of the scholarship record to type of occupation. As may be noted, the scholarship of sons and daughters in non-farm occupations was higher. A poor school record is not necessarily due to difficulty in learning. It may be due in the case of this group to irregular attendance, lack of interest, and lack of facilities at home for study. One occasionally found such notes as these inserted in the scholarship record: "Did fine while in school. Present 44 days first term, 43 days next." "Capable of doing good work but failed because of irregular attendance."

Since education seemed to be a factor in the type of occupation followed, and since a college degree seemed to be an especially important factor, it was decided to include questions about methods of financing college education, the colleges attended, and the major subject in college in the schedule; that is, to get detailed information about the college-trained boys and girls.

Table 24. Scholarship Record During the Last Year in School of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation

| Scholarship<br>record <sup>a</sup> | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                    | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
|                                    |                | farming     | farming           |       |                     | farming     | farming           |       |
| Good .....                         | 6              | 12          | 3                 | 21    | 24                  | 23          | 5                 | 52    |
| Fair .....                         | 44             | 32          | 3                 | 79    | 63                  | 48          | 6                 | 117   |
| Poor .....                         | 86             | 25          | 5                 | 116   | 54                  | 18          | 3                 | 75    |
| Total .....                        | 136            | 69          | 11                | 216   | 141                 | 89          | 14                | 244   |
| Percentage distribution            |                |             |                   |       |                     |             |                   |       |
| Good .....                         | 28.6           | 57.1        | 14.3              | 100.0 | 46.2                | 44.2        | 9.6               | 100.0 |
| Fair .....                         | 55.7           | 40.5        | 3.8               | 100.0 | 53.8                | 41.1        | 5.1               | 100.0 |
| Poor .....                         | 74.2           | 21.5        | 4.3               | 100.0 | 72.0                | 24.0        | 4.0               | 100.0 |
| Total .....                        | 63.0           | 31.0        | 6.0               | 100.0 | 57.8                | 36.5        | 5.7               | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Good meant grades of A and B; fair, grades of B and C; poor, grades of D and failure; those making good grades in some subjects and poor grades in other subjects classified as fair.



As has been shown, there was a 6 per cent disagreement in the data obtained from the parental family and the data obtained from the young people as to whether or not they attended college; there was a 24 per cent disagreement as to who financed the college education.<sup>7</sup> Disagreements as to the methods of earning their way in college and the major subject were less, being 4 per cent and 13 per cent, respectively.

Table 25. Method of Financing College Education Used by Sons and Daughters Attending College

| Method of financing college education               | Sons   | Daughters | Total  |
|-----------------------------------------------------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                                                     | Number | Number    | Number |
| Parents financed .....                              | 20     | 34        | 54     |
| Earned part, parents paid part .....                | 15     | 12        | 27     |
| Earned all .....                                    | 4      | 6         | 10     |
| Others financed .....                               | 1      | 3         | 4      |
| Earned part, borrowed part .....                    | 4      | —         | 4      |
| Earned part, parents paid part, borrowed part ..... | 1      | —         | 1      |
| Total <sup>1</sup> .....                            | 45     | 55        | 100    |

In only a little over 50 per cent of the cases did the parents finance their children's entire way through college (Table 25). Eighteen per cent received no help from their parents, and 28 per cent had some help. Had the methods of financing obtained from the child been listed instead of those obtained from the parents, the part played by the parents would have been considerably less.<sup>8</sup> Parents more often financed their daughter's education than their son's education. Information was not obtained on the methods used by the parents in financing the college education of their children, but a number of parents spoke of borrowing, of selling timber, or of cashing in on insurance policies.

As may be noted, "Parents financed" was the most usual method of meeting college expenses. The next was for the son or daughter to earn part of his or her way and parents to pay part. More daughters than sons earned all their way. This was generally done by teaching.

Table 26. Method of Earning of Sons and Daughters Who Earned All or Part of Their Way Through College

| Method of earning way through college | Sons   | Daughters | Total  |
|---------------------------------------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                                       | Number | Number    | Number |
| Farming .....                         | 8      | —         | 8      |
| Waiting on tables .....               | 1      | 7         | 8      |
| Teaching .....                        | —      | 7         | 7      |
| Cleaning .....                        | 4      | 2         | 6      |
| Driving truck .....                   | 3      | —         | 3      |
| Tutoring .....                        | 2      | —         | 2      |
| Playing football .....                | 2      | —         | 2      |
| Delivery boy .....                    | 2      | —         | 2      |
| Firing furnace .....                  | 1      | —         | 1      |
| Doing housework .....                 | —      | 1         | 1      |
| Clerking .....                        | —      | 1         | 1      |
| Preaching .....                       | 1      | —         | 1      |
| Total .....                           | 24     | 18        | 42     |

As may be observed the sons more frequently made their way or part of their way through college by farming than by any other method (Table 26). When the price of cotton was high, it was possible for a farm boy to make a cotton crop by staying at home the spring semester and attending college the winter semester and during the summer school. The profits from one crop would usually meet college expenses for the year. This was not true, however, after the price of cotton began to fall. A relatively large number of

<sup>7</sup>Appendix A, p. 110.

<sup>8</sup>Appendix A, p. 110.

girls made their way through college by teaching a year or two after they graduated from high school. Working as a waitress in college was also an equally important method used by rural girls to earn at least part of their way through college. Other methods mentioned were cleaning, housework and clerking. More boys earned part of their way through college than girls. This was undoubtedly due in part to the fact that more opportunities were provided boys. Then, too, the attitude of parents may be somewhat responsible. "Oh, it's easier for a boy to work his way than a girl". was a comment which was frequently heard.

The hundred sons and daughters who had college training attended 24 colleges in the State (Table 27). A few attended more than one college. Only six attended colleges outside the State. State-supported colleges were more frequently attended than colleges privately supported or supported by churches. All "other colleges" attended in the State except Gulf Park were church-supported. Expenses are, of course, less in State-supported colleges. Junior colleges were attended more often than senior colleges. The State-supported junior college makes college training possible for many rural boys and girls. Junior colleges are usually nearer home and expenses are less than in the senior colleges. Board generally ranges around \$12 or \$13 a month. Total expenses for the year are rarely over \$200. Many earn part of their expenses. These State-supported junior colleges have been in operation for only a few years, but are gaining rapidly in popularity.

It is interesting to note that of the colleges attended by boys, Mississippi State College, the agricultural college of the State, attracted most of the sons. State Teachers College was the most popular college for the daughters. One is, therefore, not surprised to find education and agriculture among the sub-

Table 27. Colleges Attended by the Sons and Daughters Studied

| Colleges attended                       | Sons<br>Number | Daughters<br>Number | Total<br>Number |
|-----------------------------------------|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Mississippi colleges                    | 46             | 63                  | 109             |
| State supported                         | 36             | 40                  | 76              |
| Senior colleges                         | 19             | 22                  | 41              |
| Mississippi State College               | 13             | —                   | 13              |
| State Teachers College                  | 1              | 11                  | 12              |
| Delta State Teachers College            | 3              | 5                   | 8               |
| University of Mississippi               | 2              | 2                   | 4               |
| Mississippi State College<br>for Women  | —              | 4                   | 4               |
| Junior colleges                         | 17             | 18                  | 35              |
| East Mississippi Junior College         | 4              | 5                   | 9               |
| Northwest Mississippi Junior<br>College | 4              | 5                   | 9               |
| Sunflower County Junior College         | 3              | 6                   | 9               |
| Copiah-Lincoln Junior College           | 3              | 2                   | 5               |
| Hinds Junior College                    | 2              | —                   | 2               |
| East Central Junior College             | 1              | —                   | 1               |
| Other Colleges                          | 10             | 23                  | 33              |
| Senior colleges                         | 4              | 6                   | 10              |
| Mississippi College                     | 3              | —                   | 3               |
| Blue Mountain College                   | —              | 3                   | 3               |
| Mississippi Woman's College             | —              | 3                   | 3               |
| Millsaps College                        | 1              | —                   | 1               |
| Junior colleges                         | 6              | 17                  | 23              |
| Bennett Academy                         | 4              | 5                   | 9               |
| Grenada College <sup>a</sup>            | —              | 4                   | 4               |
| Hillman College                         | —              | 3                   | 3               |
| Gulf Park College                       | —              | 3                   | 3               |
| Clarke Memorial College                 | 2              | —                   | 2               |
| Whitworth College                       | —              | 2                   | 2               |
| Colleges outside the State              | 3              | 3                   | 6               |
| Total                                   | 49             | 66                  | 115             |

<sup>a</sup>Formerly a senior college.

jects most frequently majored in by the group. Boys specializing in agriculture, however, do not necessarily return to the farm. They often secure non-farm positions in which technical training in agriculture is essential.

Lack of an education and lack of an opportunity for an education are two of the factors that produced the occupational distribution found in the group studied. Large numbers of sons and daughters are forced to enter farming. Some are pushed into this occupation who are not suited to it. Some do not have the physical strength to farm. Others dislike the occupation and follow it only because other occupations are almost closed to them. These groups spoil the market for the group who are physically adapted for and like farm life. Each farm child should be helped into the occupation where he can do the best for himself and his state. This means provision for such a range of vocational training that every child can be prepared to compete for a livelihood in the occupation best suited to his talents.

Table 28. Major Subject of the 41 Sons and Daughters Having Had More Than Two Years of College Training

| Major subject        | Number |
|----------------------|--------|
| Agriculture .....    | 8      |
| Business .....       | 3      |
| Education .....      | 11     |
| Engineering .....    | 1      |
| English .....        | 9      |
| History .....        | 1      |
| Home Economics ..... | 3      |
| Medicine .....       | 1      |
| Music .....          | 3      |
| Science .....        | 1      |
| Total .....          | 41     |

### Marital Status

The relation of marital status, the third factor to be considered in this chapter, to type of occupation is shown in Table 29. About 53 per cent of the sons were married; 75 per cent of the daughters. Daughters married earlier than did sons. Most of the group who were married had been married but once. Five sons and nine daughters had been married more than once. Nine of the fourteen married more than once had been divorced from their first spouse. Of the group married more than once there was one living with a third husband.

There was little difference in the proportion of sons and daughters who were married in the three occupational groups. That this is so is due, of course, to the fact that non-cash assistants and farm-home assistants were included in the farming group. If these two groups had been excluded, the

Table 29. Marital Status of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation

| Marital status               | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                              | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Single .....                 | 222            | 91          | 17                | 330   | 117                 | 43          | 10                | 170   |
| Married once .....           | 243            | 81          | 47                | 371   | 331                 | 147         | 33                | 511   |
| Married more than once ..... | 3              | 1           | 1                 | 5     | 5                   | 3           | 1                 | 9     |
| Total .....                  | 468            | 173         | 65                | 706   | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |

| Percentage distribution      |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |
|------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| Single .....                 | 67.3 | 27.6 | 5.1  | 100.0 | 68.8 | 25.3 | 5.9  | 100.0 |
| Married once .....           | 65.5 | 21.8 | 12.7 | 100.0 | 64.7 | 28.8 | 6.5  | 100.0 |
| Married more than once ..... | 60.0 | 20.0 | 20.0 | 100.0 | 55.6 | 33.3 | 11.1 | 100.0 |
| Total .....                  | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2  | 100.0 | 65.7 | 27.9 | 6.4  | 100.0 |



proportion married in the farming group would have been much higher; this naturally follows, for most of the farming daughters derived their classification from being married to farmers. A farm operator can scarcely get along without a wife, so close is the relation of the farm business to that of the farm home.

Farming children marry earlier than those in non-farm occupations (Table 30). Quite a number of farming boys and girls who married at a very early age were encountered. W, a 23-year-old son of one of the families, had recently married a 13-year-old girl. Mrs. X's 17-year-old daughter had been married for some time. Mrs. Y's oldest son married, at the age of 18 years, a 15-year-old girl. The parents made the best of it. They gave him a mule and two dairy cows to start out for himself. The son is now 21 years of age and has a wife and three children to support. Some leave school to marry. A great number marry before they are established in an occupation. Necessity then demands that they take the work most easily and speedily secured. Farming is the work they know best and the work which, under the circumstances, they are more likely to take up. Indeed, they have little choice.

Table 30. Ages of Married Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation

| Age groups              | Number of sons |                |         |       | Number of daughters |                |         |       |
|-------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|---------------------|----------------|---------|-------|
|                         | Farming        | Non- Part-time |         | Total | Farming             | Non- Part-time |         | Total |
|                         |                | farming        | farming |       |                     | farming        | farming |       |
| 19-23 years             | 72             | 7              | 8       | 87    | 129                 | 37             | 9       | 175   |
| 24-28 years             | 111            | 33             | 14      | 158   | 128                 | 58             | 14      | 200   |
| 29-33 years             | 63             | 42             | 26      | 131   | 79                  | 55             | 11      | 145   |
| Total                   | 246            | 82             | 48      | 376   | 336                 | 150            | 34      | 520   |
| Percentage distribution |                |                |         |       |                     |                |         |       |
| 19-23 years             | 76.2           | 18.9           | 4.9     | 100.0 | 73.2                | 19.6           | 7.2     | 100.0 |
| 24-28 years             | 69.3           | 22.7           | 8.0     | 100.0 | 63.5                | 30.2           | 6.3     | 100.0 |
| 29-33 years             | 55.3           | 30.7           | 14.0    | 100.0 | 62.6                | 32.6           | 4.8     | 100.0 |
| Total                   | 63.6           | 26.9           | 9.5     | 100.0 | 64.6                | 28.9           | 6.5     | 100.0 |

Another important factor to be considered in marital status is whether or not the son or daughter is married to the daughter or son of a farmer. It is a well established fact that farmers of one generation provide the farmers of the next. One rarely hears of a city-reared boy becoming a farmer. It will, therefore, be of interest to know what happened when the farm-reared youth of this study married a non-farmer's child. Was he or she more or less likely to follow the occupation of farming? As may be noted (Table 31), they were more likely to be engaged in non-agricultural work.

Table 31. Occupations of Parental Families of Wives and Husbands of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation of Sons and Daughters

| Occupations of parental families of wives and husbands of sons and daughters | Number of sons |                |         |       | Number of daughters |                |         |       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|---------------------|----------------|---------|-------|
|                                                                              | Farming        | Non- Part-time |         | Total | Farming             | Non- Part-time |         | Total |
|                                                                              |                | farming        | farming |       |                     | farming        | farming |       |
| Farming                                                                      | 228            | 47             | 46      | 321   | 332                 | 76             | 30      | 438   |
| Non-farming                                                                  | 18             | 35             | 2       | 55    | 4                   | 72             | 4       | 80    |
| Unknown                                                                      | —              | —              | —       | —     | —                   | 2              | —       | 2     |
| Total                                                                        | 246            | 82             | 48      | 376   | 336                 | 150            | 34      | 520   |
| Percentage distribution                                                      |                |                |         |       |                     |                |         |       |
| Farming                                                                      | 71.0           | 14.7           | 14.3    | 100.0 | 75.8                | 17.4           | 6.8     | 100.0 |
| Non-farming                                                                  | 32.7           | 63.7           | 3.6     | 100.0 | 5.0                 | 90.0           | 5.0     | 100.0 |
| Unknown                                                                      | —              | —              | —       | —     | —                   | —              | —       | 100.0 |
| Total                                                                        | 65.4           | 21.8           | 12.8    | 100.0 | 64.6                | 28.8           | 6.6     | 100.0 |

Farming daughters were usually married to sons of farmers, for married farming daughters (by definition) were those married to farmers; farmers were usually farmers' sons; therefore, farming daughters were usually married to sons of farmers. Farming sons were six times more likely to marry daughters of non-farmers than farming daughters were to marry sons of non-farmers.

Marriage of farming sons with non-farmers' daughters or non-farming sons with farmers' daughters suggests an intermixture of rural and urban culture. However, it has been shown that the farm gets little benefit from such an intermixture, for farmers and their wives were usually both farm-reared.

### Place of Residence

Table 32. Place of Residence of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation

| Place of residence                        | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|-------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                           | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Open country .....                        | 458            | 40          | 58                | 556   | 452                 | 44          | 43                | 539   |
| Town of less than 10,000 inhabitants..... | 2              | 61          | 4                 | 67    | 1                   | 53          | 1                 | 55    |
| City of 10,000 inhabitants and over.....  | 2              | 72          | 3                 | 77    | —                   | 96          | —                 | 96    |
| Unknown .....                             | 6              | —           | —                 | 6     | —                   | —           | —                 | —     |
| Total .....                               | 468            | 173         | 65                | 706   | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |
| Percentage distribution                   |                |             |                   |       |                     |             |                   |       |
| Open country .....                        | 82.4           | 7.2         | 10.4              | 100.0 | 83.9                | 8.2         | 7.9               | 100.0 |
| Town of less than 10,000 inhabitants..... | 3.0            | 91.0        | 6.0               | 100.0 | 1.8                 | 96.4        | 1.8               | 100.0 |
| City of 10,000 inhabitants and over.....  | 2.6            | 93.5        | 3.9               | 100.0 | —                   | 100.0       | —                 | 100.0 |
| Unknown .....                             | —              | —           | —                 | 100.0 | —                   | —           | —                 | —     |
| Total .....                               | 66.3           | 24.5        | 9.2               | 100.0 | 65.7                | 27.9        | 6.4               | 100.0 |

Ninety-one per cent of the sons living in the open country were farmers. Ninety-nine per cent of the farming sons lived in the open country. One may thus say of this group "Tell me what he does and I will tell you where he lives" or "Tell me where he lives and I will tell you what he does."

Undoubtedly the principal factor in the large proportion of sons and daughters engaged in farming in this study was the fact that the majority lived in the open country where opportunities for engaging in non-farm work were limited. Indeed farming was about the only occupation there was to follow. Rural industries were practically non-existent. Of those sons who lived in the open country and had non-farm occupations the majority were unskilled and semi-skilled laborers as truck drivers, road workers and the like. Daughters in non-agricultural occupations in the open country were generally teachers.

### CHAPTER V.

#### THE RELATION OF THE CHARACTERISTICS AND COMPOSITION OF THE PARENTAL FAMILY TO TYPE OF OCCUPATION

There are situations in the parental family which also affect the occupations entered by the children. Some of these situations are rather intangible and often cannot be obtained by direct questions. However, the questions asked often led the parents or the children to reveal some of these situations. Parents often told of their ambitions and struggles for their children. Such information was added to the schedule when it was checked at the end of the

day. The following extracts (two from families whose children were occupationally successful; two, occupationally unsuccessful), it is believed, may throw some light on some of the intangible factors in the occupational careers of these children.

Mrs. B has four children ranging from 17 to 32 years of age. Her three oldest children have college training; her youngest is still in high school. The oldest daughter taught school before she married a successful insurance agent in a nearby city. Her second child is now teaching in a college. Her third, a boy, is at home farming. Mrs. B said, "We made the sacrifice to give our children a good education. We did without a car, trips and many other things our neighbors had."

Mrs. C. owned a small farm of 55 acres, quite inadequate for supporting a family of thirteen. Yet in spite of this, the C children are occupationally successful. Mrs. C attributes this to two facts: (1) that she never let her children miss school for anything except sickness; (2) that she assisted them with their lessons at night. The C's have not helped any of their children in a financial way in college; they have not been able to do so. However, three of their children have had college training. The oldest taught after she graduated from high school and sent herself to college from her savings. The second daughter did likewise. Both borrowed some money from the Feild Cooperative Association. The oldest helped her third sister through college. In this family composed largely of girls there are two teachers, a trained nurse, and a farm owner's wife. The family at the time of the visit had lost their farm and were renters. However, they were getting along well with the help of their older children.

Mr. D has always share-cropped.<sup>1</sup> His oldest son reached the second grade in school and is a wage hand in Arkansas. His eldest daughter reached the sixth grade. The mother spoke of her as "highly educated." "Just when she could have helped us she up and married a no-count man who couldn't support her." Mr. D's other children are all at home. None of his other children have been to school except the 17-year-old boy. "They didn't have enough clothes to go to school", he said.

Mr. E never went to school, but Mrs. E had a common school education. She can read as well as write. They have eleven children none of whom ever attended school. Mr. E would not let his children go to school, for he said they were needed in the crops. The E family never had a car; never had anything to do with their neighbors; never went to church or to any social function. They have rented the same place for 22 years. They saved enough to buy land had they wanted to become owners, but Mr. E was satisfied with arrangements. The children in this family range from 29 to 54 years of age. Three of the daughters and one of the sons are single. These four children are living at home. The women work as wage hands on the farm. One of the older girls married a laborer who worked in a large town. She has tried to get her sisters away from home, but they feel timid about meeting strangers and refuse her invitations.

The attitude of the parents toward farming was often quite evident and undoubtedly had some influence upon the type of occupation followed by the son or daughter. Mothers frequently gave the occupation of their sons as "just a farmer." Several said quite frankly, "No, my son is no farmer. He had enough of that in his school days." On the other hand, a number pointed with pride to their farming children. One father, all of whose sons were

---

<sup>1</sup>This family was in the preliminary study.



farmers said, "Farming is the occupation I want my sons to follow. There's a good living in it if one works hard."

### Occupations of Parents and of Brothers and Sisters

In this study, unlike other studies of farm youth, the occupational history of the father does not vary. Farming was the father's main occupation when the individual concerned was in school. It has been shown that the greatest proportion of farmers come from homes in which the father has always been a full-time farmer.<sup>2</sup> Herein lies one factor in the high percentage of sons and daughters in this study found in farm occupations. However, that this is not the main factor is shown by a comparison of the proportion of sons entering non-farming pursuits from Ohio and Mississippi farm families. In Beck's and Lively's study of Ohio farm children, 64 per cent of the "male migrants" were non-farmers, but only 54 per cent of the migrants from families who always farmed were non-farmers.<sup>3</sup> In this study only 34 per cent of the sons not living on the home farm were engaged in non-agricultural work.

Not only the occupation of the parents but also that of the older brothers and sisters influenced the type of occupation followed by the children concerned. Twenty-one per cent of the sons with one or more older brothers who farmed were engaged in non-farm work, while 36 per cent with older brothers none of whom farmed were engaged in non-farm work (Table 33). The difference was even greater in case of daughters. Older brothers and sisters in non-agricultural occupations serve as one of the main channels used in securing work off the farm. Indeed, country children without relatives in the town or the city have little opportunity for making non-agricultural contacts. This is especially true in the case of daughters, as parents are less willing to have

Table 33. Relation of Occupations of Sons Studied to Occupations of Older Brothers

| Occupations of older brothers                    | Number of sons |             |                   | Total |
|--------------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                                  | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming |       |
| With older brothers one or more of whom farm ..  | 289            | 71          | 26                | 336   |
| With older brothers none of whom farm.....       | 50             | 32          | 7                 | 89    |
| No older brothers.....                           | 179            | 70          | 32                | 281   |
| Total .....                                      | 468            | 173         | 65                | 706   |
| Percentage distribution                          |                |             |                   |       |
| With older brothers one or more of whom farm ... | 71.1           | 21.1        | 7.8               | 100.0 |
| With older brothers none of whom farm .....      | 56.1           | 36.0        | 7.9               | 100.0 |
| No older brothers.....                           | 63.7           | 24.9        | 11.4              | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                      | 66.3           | 24.5        | 9.2               | 100.0 |

Table 34. Relation of Occupations of Daughters Studied to Occupations of Older Sisters

| Occupations of older sisters                    | Number of daughters |             |                   | Total |
|-------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                                 | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming |       |
| With older sisters one or more of whom farm ... | 236                 | 94          | 22                | 352   |
| With older sisters none of whom farm .....      | 30                  | 31          | 4                 | 65    |
| No older sisters .....                          | 187                 | 68          | 18                | 273   |
| Total .....                                     | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |
| Percentage distribution                         |                     |             |                   |       |
| With older sisters one or more of whom farm ... | 67.0                | 26.7        | 6.3               | 100.0 |
| With older sisters none of whom farm .....      | 46.2                | 47.6        | 6.2               | 100.0 |
| No older sisters .....                          | 68.5                | 24.9        | 6.6               | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                     | 65.6                | 28.1        | 6.3               | 100.0 |

<sup>2</sup>Hypes, Rapport and Kennedy, *Op. Cit.* p. 20.

Beck and Lively, *Op. Cit.* p. 18.

<sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 8, 18.

their daughters strike out for the city without some relative with whom to stay. One of the greatest vocational needs of farm children of this state is an adequate system of employment bureaus which would assist those desiring work away from the farm to secure it.

The case of F was typical of several encountered in the study who had older brothers or sisters in the city. F's brother came home to see the family and insisted that F return with him to the city where she could secure employment. She has been in the same job now for several years and has been able to aid the family financially during the depression.

### Schooling of the Parents and of the Older Brothers and Sisters

Sons and daughters in families where the father and mother had received a good education<sup>4</sup> or where the older brothers and sisters had had a good edu-

Table 35. Schooling of the Parents of the Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupations of Sons and Daughters

| Schooling of<br>parents                           | Number of sons |                 |                      |       | Number of daughters |                 |                      |       |
|---------------------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------------|-------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------|-------|
|                                                   | Farming        | Non-<br>farming | Part-time<br>farming | Total | Farming             | Non-<br>farming | Part-time<br>farming | Total |
| Both parents under<br>4th grade .....             | 74             | 11              | 7                    | 92    | 49                  | 11              | 2                    | 62    |
| Father under 4th grade;<br>mother 4-9 grade ..... | 78             | 19              | 13                   | 110   | 57                  | 29              | 6                    | 92    |
| Mother under 4th grade;<br>father 4-9 grade ..... | 28             | 7               | 4                    | 39    | 21                  | 5               | 1                    | 27    |
| Both parents 4-9 grade .....                      | 212            | 87              | 25                   | 324   | 258                 | 100             | 29                   | 387   |
| Mother high school;<br>father less .....          | 11             | 24              | 2                    | 37    | 18                  | 15              | 2                    | 35    |
| Father high school;<br>mother less .....          | 22             | 6               | 3                    | 31    | 11                  | 4               | 2                    | 17    |
| Both parents high school .....                    | 4              | 1               | 3                    | 8     | 6                   | 9               | 1                    | 16    |
| Mother college;<br>father less .....              | 8              | 8               | 2                    | 18    | 4                   | 4               | 1                    | 9     |
| Father college;<br>mother less .....              | 8              | 1               | 1                    | 10    | 5                   | 4               | —                    | 9     |
| Both college .....                                | 2              | 5               | —                    | 7     | 1                   | 2               | —                    | 3     |
| Unknown <sup>a</sup> .....                        | 21             | 4               | 5                    | 30    | 23                  | 10              | —                    | 33    |
| Total .....                                       | 468            | 173             | 65                   | 706   | 453                 | 193             | 44                   | 690   |

### Percentage distribution

|                                                   |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |
|---------------------------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| Both parents under<br>4th grade .....             | 80.3 | 12.0 | 7.6  | 100.0 | 79.0 | 17.8 | 3.2  | 100.0 |
| Father under 4th grade;<br>mother 4-9 grade ..... | 70.9 | 17.3 | 11.8 | 100.0 | 62.0 | 31.5 | 6.5  | 100.0 |
| Mother under 4th grade;<br>father 4-9 grade ..... | 71.8 | 17.9 | 10.3 | 100.0 | 77.8 | 18.5 | 3.7  | 100.0 |
| Both parents 4-9 grade .....                      | 65.4 | 26.9 | 7.7  | 100.0 | 66.7 | 25.8 | 7.5  | 100.0 |
| Mother high school;<br>father less .....          | 29.7 | 64.9 | 5.4  | 100.0 | 51.4 | 42.9 | 5.7  | 100.0 |
| Father high school;<br>mother less .....          | 71.0 | 19.3 | 9.7  | 100.0 | 64.7 | 23.5 | 11.8 | 100.0 |
| Both parents high school .....                    | 50.0 | 12.5 | 37.5 | 100.0 | 37.5 | 56.3 | 6.2  | 100.0 |
| Mother college;<br>father less .....              | 44.5 | 44.5 | 11.0 | 100.0 | 44.5 | 44.5 | 11.0 | 100.0 |
| Father college;<br>mother less .....              | 80.0 | 10.0 | 10.0 | 100.0 | 55.5 | 44.5 | —    | 100.0 |
| Both college .....                                | 28.6 | 71.4 | —    | 100.0 | 33.3 | 66.7 | —    | 100.0 |
| Unknown .....                                     | 70.0 | 13.3 | 16.7 | 100.0 | 69.7 | 30.3 | —    | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                       | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2  | 100.0 | 65.6 | 28.0 | 6.4  | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>This group includes a few sons and daughters who did not have a father or mother when they were in school. Step-parents were counted as parents if they were in the family when the child was attending school.

<sup>4</sup>To get the schooling of the parents they were asked about subjects they had studied in school. History and geography indicated fourth grade or above, Algebra and Latin that they had reached high school.

Table 36. Relation of Education of Sons and Daughters Studied to Education of Their Older Brothers and Sisters<sup>a</sup>

| Education of sons and daughters | Number of sons                                      |                                                          |                                                        |       | Number of daughters                                 |                                                          |                                                        |       |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|-------|
|                                 | With older brother or sister having been to college | With older brother or sister having finished high school | No older brother or sister having finished high school | Total | With older brother or sister having been to college | With older brother or sister having finished high school | No older brother or sister having finished high school | Total |
| No schooling .....              | —                                                   | —                                                        | 1                                                      | 1     | —                                                   | —                                                        | 2                                                      | 2     |
| Eighth grade and under .....    | 7                                                   | 16                                                       | 246                                                    | 269   | 2                                                   | 5                                                        | 173                                                    | 180   |
| High-school training .....      | 15                                                  | 29                                                       | 113                                                    | 157   | 17                                                  | 27                                                       | 158                                                    | 202   |
| High-school graduate .....      | 13                                                  | 23                                                       | 29                                                     | 65    | 29                                                  | 40                                                       | 52                                                     | 121   |
| College training .....          | 17                                                  | 10                                                       | 10                                                     | 37    | 21                                                  | 5                                                        | 8                                                      | 34    |
| Total .....                     | 52                                                  | 78                                                       | 399                                                    | 529   | 69                                                  | 77                                                       | 393                                                    | 539   |
| Percentage distribution         |                                                     |                                                          |                                                        |       |                                                     |                                                          |                                                        |       |
| No schooling .....              | —                                                   | —                                                        | .2                                                     | .2    | —                                                   | —                                                        | .6                                                     | .4    |
| Eighth grade and under .....    | 13.5                                                | 20.5                                                     | 61.7                                                   | 50.8  | 3.0                                                 | 6.5                                                      | 44.0                                                   | 33.4  |
| High-school training .....      | 28.8                                                | 37.2                                                     | 28.3                                                   | 29.7  | 24.6                                                | 35.1                                                     | 40.2                                                   | 37.5  |
| High-school graduate .....      | 25.0                                                | 29.5                                                     | 7.3                                                    | 12.3  | 42.0                                                | 51.9                                                     | 13.2                                                   | 22.4  |
| College training .....          | 32.7                                                | 12.8                                                     | 2.5                                                    | 7.0   | 30.4                                                | 6.5                                                      | 2.0                                                    | 6.3   |
| Total .....                     | 100.0                                               | 100.0                                                    | 100.0                                                  | 100.0 | 100.0                                               | 100.0                                                    | 100.0                                                  | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Only children with one or more older brothers or sisters are included in this tabulation.

cation had in turn more education and were, therefore, less likely to be found in farm occupations. Although the percentage of children who came from families in which either the mother or father had high school training or more was small, the decidedly lower percentage of their children entering farming is significant. If the schooling of the mother is taken as the criterion, there is a closer relation between advanced education and non-farming than in the case of the father (Table 35). This was true of both sons and daughters. Mothers had more schooling than fathers. Many of the fathers interviewed spoke of having to "quit school to work in the field."

Since the schooling of the parents, especially that of the mother, is closely related to the schooling of the children it would seem that for the best interest of the state, as well as the individual, it is especially desirable that rural girls, the future farm mothers, be well educated. With well-educated mothers, the farm children of the future will be inspired to seek more training. Many more will then enter the higher-paid fields. This will release some from farming which will send up the incomes of those who remain in this occupation.

The education of the older brothers and sisters was another factor which was somewhat related to the schooling and in turn the occupations of the sons and daughters. As may be observed (Table 36) sons and daughters with older brothers and sisters who had received college training were more likely to have had college training than were those whose older brothers and sisters had not graduated from high school. In a number of families visited the older children had assisted their younger brothers and sisters in getting an education. In family T for instance, the oldest daughter was a school teacher and encouraged her younger brothers and sisters to take an education. All of the younger children in this family had worked part of their way through boarding school, for the family lived in a district in which there was no accredited high school.



## Health of the Child and of the Parental Family

Some children miss considerable time from school because of illness or an illness in the family and fail to return. A number reported their children having quit school following an operation or an illness of the mother. Especially was this true of the daughters. Many daughters quit school at the death of their mothers; sons at the death of their father. The effect of physical incapacity upon the occupational career of the child will be discussed in Chapter X. The effect of incapacity of the parents upon the child is shown in Table 37.<sup>5</sup> As may be noted a somewhat larger proportion of sons and daughters from families in which the mother or father was incapacitated was farming. That the proportion was not greater is doubtless due to the fact that when a parent is incapacitated only one or two children remain on the home farm. The facts that these families were large and that there was generally at least one son or daughter who remained on the farm anyway probably account for the relatively small difference shown. Then, too, the number of cases in which the parents were incapacitated was limited.

The case of G illustrates the effect which the incapacity of a parent even when the family income is adequate, often has upon the vocational career of the child. G writes, "Mother was sick the last two years I was in high school. I was the only girl in the family and, therefore, had to miss school lots. I finished high school for I was determined to do it. I wanted to go to college, but was handicapped this way."

The data obtained on the other question asked pertaining to health in the parental family "Whether there had been any illness in the parental family costing \$100.00 or more or resulting in the mortgage during the year before or the year during which the boy or girl left school" did not yield as much differences in the three occupational groups as did the first question. This, it is believed, is due to the fact that for two of the groups it is not a factor at all; the very poor who, if they have expensive medical attention, received it gratis; and the well-to-do, to whom the expenditure of \$100.00 for medical services would not necessarily mean the altering of the vocational plans of their children.

About 70 per cent of the sons and daughters whose families had an illness occurring the year before that in which they left school, and costing \$100.00 or more or resulting in a mortgage were farmers; while 65 per cent of the sons and daughters without this expense in their parental families were farmers (Table 38). Extra expenditure such as this results in some cases in children being withdrawn from school. Early withdrawal from school generally leads to taking the most available work—farming.

The parents quite frequently spoke of serious illnesses in the home and the effect that these illnesses had had on the careers of their children. One mother said, "My boy that died cost us \$1300.00. My illness cost \$600.00. We had to mortgage our farm to pay doctor and hospital bills and had to take our boy out of school. The greatest thing the Government could do for rural people would be to establish free or very cheap hospital and medical service."

H's case was one of the saddest encountered. H's father had had college training. He was very proud of his son and ambitious for him to go to college and study forestry when he grew up. However, this ambition was not realized, for the father died after a long and expensive illness. A portion of the land had to be sold to pay the expenses. Then a younger brother had his

<sup>5</sup>Incapacitated here was defined as not carrying on normal occupational tasks because of lack of health. A number declared they were not physically able to do the work they did. However, if they did it they were not classified as incapacitated.

feet caught in a corn husker. H was not promoted in school after he was fifteen years old, for he could not attend school regularly. H, now 21 years old, is the mainstay of the family. Recently, to his delight, he obtained C. W. A. work as a forest ranger, but he was given only a few hours. Now the work is discontinued.

Table 37. Incapacitation of Parents of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation of Sons and Daughters<sup>a</sup>

| Incapacitation of parents  | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|----------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                            | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Mother incapacitated.....  | 12             | 3           | 1                 | 16    | 18                  | 4           | 2                 | 24    |
| Father incapacitated.....  | 18             | 5           | 2                 | 25    | 11                  | 3           | 1                 | 15    |
| Neither incapacitated..... | 350            | 149         | 53                | 552   | 346                 | 153         | 38                | 531   |
| Both incapacitated.....    | —              | 1           | —                 | 1     | 3                   | —           | —                 | 3     |
| Total .....                | 380            | 158         | 56                | 594   | 378                 | 160         | 41                | 579   |

Percentage distribution

|                            |      |      |     |       |      |      |     |       |
|----------------------------|------|------|-----|-------|------|------|-----|-------|
| Mother incapacitated.....  | 75.0 | 18.8 | 6.2 | 100.0 | 75.0 | 16.7 | 8.3 | 100.0 |
| Father incapacitated.....  | 72.0 | 20.0 | 8.0 | 100.0 | 73.3 | 20.0 | 6.7 | 100.0 |
| Neither incapacitated..... | 63.4 | 27.0 | 9.6 | 100.0 | 64.4 | 28.5 | 7.1 | 100.0 |
| Both incapacitated.....    | —    | *    | —   | *     | *    | —    | —   | *     |
| Total .....                | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2 | 100.0 | 65.5 | 28.0 | 6.4 | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Children from "natural" families only are included in this tabulation.

\*Numbers negligible.

Table 38. Illness in the Parental Family During the Year Before or the Year the Son or Daughter Left School Classified by Occupation of Son and Daughter

| Illness in parental family                                               | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                                                          | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Having illness costing \$100 or more or resulting in a mortgage.....     | 78             | 23          | 9                 | 110   | 102                 | 35          | 8                 | 145   |
| Not having illness costing \$100 or more or resulting in a mortgage..... | 390            | 150         | 56                | 596   | 351                 | 158         | 36                | 545   |
| Total .....                                                              | 468            | 173         | 65                | 706   | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |

Percentage distribution

|                                                                          |      |      |     |       |      |      |     |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|------|-----|-------|------|------|-----|-------|
| Having illness costing \$100 or more or resulting in a mortgage.....     | 70.9 | 20.9 | 8.2 | 100.0 | 70.4 | 24.1 | 5.5 | 100.0 |
| Not having illness costing \$100 or more or resulting in a mortgage..... | 65.4 | 25.2 | 9.4 | 100.0 | 64.4 | 29.0 | 6.6 | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                                              | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2 | 100.0 | 65.6 | 28.0 | 6.4 | 100.0 |

Large expenditures for medicine and medical service which lead to improved health, expenditures which encroach on Mary's and John's vocational budget, are bad enough; but large expenditures for medicine and medical services which, if they are not harmful themselves, are harmful in the long run, preventing correct treatment when it can be most effective, are much worse. Some such cases were encountered, cases where the family were sacrificing the occupational careers of their children for medicaments of no value.

Mrs. I has not been able to do much for her children because almost every dollar has had to go for medicine. One son has epilepsy, and she spent a large amount for medicine claimed to cure. She finally had to send him to a

state institution. A daughter has hypo-thyroid trouble, and she buys "salts", (6 ounces for 85 cents) for her. In order to raise this money she does day labor for farmers in the neighborhood. This mother has literally worked her fingers to the bones to provide medicine for her children. One of her thumbs is almost gone, due to constant quilting. The doctors wanted to cut it off, but she said, "I must have my thumb to make my children a living."

### Type of Parental Family at Time of Leaving School

Death of one of the parents seemed to have an effect similar to incapacity; that is, to cause the son to leave school earlier than he otherwise would (Table 40). Families in this study include four types—Natural, broken, reconstructed and rebroken.<sup>6</sup> By a natural family is meant a family with a husband, wife, and children but no step-parents nor step-children. The fathers or mothers of the family may have been married before, but if they had no living children by the first wife or husband, this family was classified as natural. All fathers and mothers in the natural families were living together except in cases of physical or mental disability.<sup>7</sup>

In addition to the natural family which was the typical form in this study there were broken, reconstructed, and re-broken families. A broken family is a family with one of the parents dead, divorced, or separated. A reconstructed family is a family with man, wife and one or more step-children. A reconstructed family which is broken is called a re-broken family.

As may be noted (Table 39), the great majority of the young people included in this study came from natural families. Only 16 per cent of the group had broken, reconstructed, and re-broken parental families. More of the families were reconstructed than broken.<sup>8</sup> There are relatively fewer widowed females on farms of Mississippi than in villages and towns.

Fewer sons from natural families were farming due to the fact that they

Table 39. Type of Parental Family of Sons and Daughters Studied at Time of Leaving School Classified by Occupation<sup>a</sup>

| Type of family          | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|-------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                         | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Natural                 | 280            | 158         | 56                | 594   | 378                 | 160         | 41                | 579   |
| Broken                  | 49             | 7           | 6                 | 62    | 29                  | 14          | 1                 | 44    |
| Reconstructed           | 38             | 8           | 3                 | 49    | 45                  | 19          | 2                 | 66    |
| Re-broken <sup>b</sup>  | 1              | —           | —                 | 1     | 1                   | —           | —                 | 1     |
| Total <sup>c</sup>      | 468            | 173         | 65                | 706   | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |
| Percentage distribution |                |             |                   |       |                     |             |                   |       |
| Natural                 | 64.0           | 26.6        | 9.4               | 100.0 | 65.3                | 27.6        | 7.1               | 100.0 |
| Broken                  | 79.0           | 11.3        | 9.7               | 100.0 | 65.9                | 31.8        | 2.3               | 100.0 |
| Reconstructed           | 77.6           | 16.3        | 6.1               | 100.0 | 68.2                | 28.8        | 3.0               | 100.0 |
| Re-broken               | *              | —           | —                 | *     | *                   | —           | —                 | *     |
| Total                   | 66.3           | 24.5        | 9.2               | 100.0 | 65.7                | 28.0        | 6.3               | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Including elementary, secondary and preparatory schools.

<sup>b</sup>In this case the child would be an orphan with neither father nor mother living.

<sup>c</sup>For children never having attended school, the situation when they reached 16 years of age is used.

\*Numbers negligible.

<sup>6</sup>This classification was suggested from the discussion by Bruce L. Melvin, *The Sociology of a Village and the Surrounding Territory*, Cornell University Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin 523 (Ithaca 1930), pp. 28-29.

<sup>7</sup>In one case the father spent most of his time away from the family operating another farm.

<sup>8</sup>The information pertaining to the type of the parental family which was obtained from the family and from the child showed a high degree of accuracy, the agreement in the replies of the two groups being 98 per cent. See Appendix, p. 110.

**Table 40. Age at Leaving School of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Type of Parental Family**

| Age at leaving school  | Number of sons from: |                |       | Number of daughters from: |                |       |
|------------------------|----------------------|----------------|-------|---------------------------|----------------|-------|
|                        | Natural families     | Other families | Total | Natural families          | Other families | Total |
| Below 16 years.....    | 157                  | 34             | 191   | 103                       | 17             | 120   |
| 16-18 years.....       | 262                  | 57             | 319   | 330                       | 69             | 399   |
| 19 years and over..... | 174                  | 21             | 195   | 144                       | 25             | 169   |
| Total.....             | 593                  | 112            | 705   | 577                       | 111            | 688   |

| Percentage distribution  |      |      |       |      |      |       |
|--------------------------|------|------|-------|------|------|-------|
| Below 16 years.....      | 82.2 | 17.8 | 100.0 | 85.8 | 14.2 | 100.0 |
| 16-18 years.....         | 82.1 | 17.9 | 100.0 | 82.7 | 17.3 | 100.0 |
| 19 years and over.....   | 89.2 | 10.8 | 100.0 | 85.2 | 14.8 | 100.0 |
| Total <sup>a</sup> ..... | 84.1 | 15.9 | 100.0 | 85.9 | 16.1 | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Children not attending school omitted.

**Table 41. Age at Leaving School of Sons and Daughters Studied Classified by Occupation**

| Age at leaving school    | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|--------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                          | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Below 16 years.....      | 158            | 26          | 7                 | 191   | 92                  | 20          | 5                 | 117   |
| 16-18 years.....         | 205            | 75          | 39                | 319   | 252                 | 121         | 29                | 402   |
| 19 years and over.....   | 104            | 72          | 19                | 195   | 107                 | 52          | 10                | 169   |
| Total <sup>a</sup> ..... | 467            | 173         | 65                | 705   | 451                 | 193         | 44                | 688   |

| Percentage distribution |      |      |      |       |      |      |     |       |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|-----|-------|
| Below 16 years.....     | 82.7 | 13.6 | 3.7  | 100.0 | 78.6 | 17.1 | 4.3 | 100.0 |
| 16-18 years.....        | 64.3 | 23.5 | 12.2 | 100.0 | 62.7 | 30.1 | 7.2 | 100.0 |
| 19 years and over.....  | 53.3 | 36.9 | 9.8  | 100.0 | 63.3 | 30.8 | 5.9 | 100.0 |
| Total.....              | 66.2 | 24.5 | 9.3  | 100.0 | 65.6 | 28.1 | 6.3 | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Children not attending school omitted.

remained in school longer than boys from broken families. This was not the case with daughters. About the same proportion of daughters in natural families left school when they were younger than 16 years as those who left school at 19 years and over.<sup>9</sup> There are two possible explanations for this: (1) The main career of the majority of daughters was marriage and its usual concomitant, housekeeping; (2) several daughters who on the death of a mother had left school returned when their father remarried.

### Size of Parental Family

The next question which arises is, what effect has the size of the parental family upon the proportion of sons and daughters who enter farming and non-farming occupations? Table 42 indicates that there was a slight tendency for the percentage of farming sons and daughters to increase with increasing size of the family. Children in large families had on an average less education and children of less education were more likely to be in farm occupations.<sup>10</sup>

Children from large families are often penalized by not having occupational opportunities equal to those of children from small families. The presence of so many young people able to assist on the farm and at home undoubtedly in-

<sup>9</sup>The replies of the family as to the year their sons and daughters left school and the records of the year of leaving school found in the school showed a rather high disagreement (about one-third disagreed). However, as in other cases accuracy of age group—not of age—was all that was desired. Yet inaccuracy in age groups in this case may be great enough to partly obscure the actual relationship of age at leaving school to the type of the parental family.

<sup>10</sup>Table 21, p. 28.



creases economic productivity of each farming unit, although not necessarily return per capita. A family who could provide adequate books and clothing for two may not be able to supply them for seven or eight. Cost of rearing children on the farm, though not as great as rearing them in town, is rapidly increasing along with the increased demand for goods and services which can be had only by cash expenditures. Several families in Mr. Z's predicament were encountered in this study. Mr. Z was a renter. He had 12 living children ranging in age from 2 to 22 years. His five oldest children were girls. They, with the exception of the oldest, quit school in the eighth and ninth grades, for Mr. Z was not able to buy the books and clothes which were necessary.

Table 42. Number of Living Children in the Parental Family at the Time Sons and Daughters Studied Left School Classified by Occupations of Sons and Daughters

| Number of children in parental family | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|---------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                       | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| One child .....                       | 2              | 1           | 2                 | 5     | 3                   | —           | 2                 | 5     |
| Two children .....                    | 25             | 9           | 3                 | 37    | 6                   | 3           | 2                 | 11    |
| Three children .....                  | 39             | 22          | 4                 | 65    | 28                  | 14          | 6                 | 48    |
| Four children .....                   | 32             | 13          | 7                 | 52    | 49                  | 16          | 5                 | 70    |
| Five children .....                   | 51             | 20          | 5                 | 76    | 55                  | 30          | 5                 | 90    |
| Six children .....                    | 64             | 17          | 12                | 93    | 49                  | 20          | 6                 | 75    |
| Seven children .....                  | 84             | 25          | 9                 | 118   | 71                  | 32          | 4                 | 107   |
| Eight children .....                  | 61             | 22          | 3                 | 86    | 61                  | 35          | 7                 | 103   |
| Nine children .....                   | 43             | 20          | 9                 | 72    | 40                  | 16          | 2                 | 58    |
| Ten children .....                    | 22             | 11          | 8                 | 41    | 38                  | 16          | 2                 | 56    |
| Eleven children .....                 | 27             | 7           | 3                 | 37    | 32                  | 7           | 1                 | 40    |
| Twelve children .....                 | 10             | 3           | —                 | 13    | 10                  | 3           | —                 | 13    |
| Thirteen or more children .....       | 8              | 3           | —                 | 11    | 11                  | 1           | 2                 | 14    |
| Total <sup>1</sup> .....              | 468            | 173         | 65                | 706   | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |

| Percentage distribution         |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |
|---------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| One child .....                 | 40.0 | 20.0 | 40.0 | 100.0 | 60.0 | —    | 40.0 | 100.0 |
| Two children .....              | 67.6 | 24.3 | 8.1  | 100.0 | 54.5 | 27.3 | 18.2 | 100.0 |
| Three children .....            | 60.0 | 33.8 | 6.2  | 100.0 | 58.3 | 29.2 | 12.5 | 100.0 |
| Four children .....             | 61.5 | 25.0 | 13.5 | 100.0 | 70.0 | 22.9 | 7.1  | 100.0 |
| Five children .....             | 67.1 | 26.3 | 6.6  | 100.0 | 61.1 | 33.3 | 5.6  | 100.0 |
| Six children .....              | 68.8 | 18.3 | 12.9 | 100.0 | 65.3 | 26.7 | 8.0  | 100.0 |
| Seven children .....            | 71.2 | 21.2 | 7.6  | 100.0 | 66.4 | 29.9 | 3.7  | 100.0 |
| Eight children .....            | 70.9 | 25.6 | 3.5  | 100.0 | 59.2 | 34.0 | 6.8  | 100.0 |
| Nine children .....             | 59.7 | 27.8 | 12.5 | 100.0 | 69.0 | 27.6 | 3.4  | 100.0 |
| Ten children .....              | 53.7 | 26.8 | 19.5 | 100.0 | 67.8 | 28.6 | 3.6  | 100.0 |
| Eleven children .....           | 73.0 | 18.9 | 8.1  | 100.0 | 80.0 | 17.5 | 2.5  | 100.0 |
| Twelve children .....           | 76.9 | 23.1 | —    | 100.0 | 76.9 | 23.1 | —    | 100.0 |
| Thirteen or more children ..... | 72.7 | 27.3 | —    | 100.0 | 78.6 | 7.1  | 14.3 | 100.0 |
| Total .....                     | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2  | 100.0 | 65.7 | 28.0 | 6.3  | 100.0 |

The average size of the 500 families studied was 7.92 members (2.98 members, however, were not at home). Tenant families as a group averaged .6 more per family than did owner families. There was a greater difference in the size of the completed families of the two tenure groups, for more tenant mothers were still in the child-bearing age than were owner mothers. Natural families in which the mother was 45 years of age or over averaged 7.54 living members for owners, 8.46 living members for tenants, or a difference of about .9 members.

### Order of Birth

No evidence was found in this study of any tendency for the first-born son in the family to remain in agriculture more often than subsequent sons

(Table 43). The fact that there were younger brothers to assist on the farm made it possible for the eldest to leave home and seek other work. However, this was not true in the case of daughters. The eldest daughter more often assists in household tasks than her younger sister. She is given less education than the youngest daughter, for she is needed at home. Thus she is more likely to marry a farmer or to continue her work as farm-home assistant.

Last-born children more often followed non-farming pursuits. This, it is believed, was due to the fact that the younger children received more schooling. Only 22 percent of the first, second and third or later children had graduated from high-school or attended college, while 31 per cent of the last-born children had done so. Parents have fewer children dependent on them when the youngest child comes along. Then, too, the youngest is often assisted by older brothers and sisters. Several families were visited in which the older brothers and sisters were assisting the youngest in ascending the occupational ladder. A, the youngest boy in one family interviewed, wanted to be a lawyer. None of his brothers and sisters had gone beyond the ninth grade in school but they were all working to keep A in college.

Table 43. Position of Sons and Daughters Studied in Parental Family at the Time of Leaving School Classified by Occupation

| Position in parental family <sup>a</sup> | Number of sons |                |         |       | Number of daughters |                |         |       |
|------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|---------------------|----------------|---------|-------|
|                                          | Farming        | Non- Part-time |         | Total | Farming             | Non- Part-time |         | Total |
|                                          |                | farming        | farming |       |                     | farming        | farming |       |
| First child .....                        | 111            | 45             | 22      | 178   | 100                 | 39             | 11      | 150   |
| Second child .....                       | 86             | 29             | 9       | 124   | 86                  | 37             | 12      | 135   |
| Third child or later .....               | 229            | 82             | 27      | 338   | 230                 | 93             | 19      | 342   |
| Last born child .....                    | 42             | 17             | 7       | 66    | 37                  | 24             | 2       | 63    |
| Total .....                              | 468            | 173            | 65      | 706   | 453                 | 193            | 44      | 690   |

| Percentage distribution    |      |      |      |       |      |      |     |       |
|----------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|-----|-------|
| First child .....          | 62.4 | 25.3 | 12.4 | 100.0 | 66.7 | 26.0 | 7.3 | 100.0 |
| Second child .....         | 69.4 | 23.4 | 7.3  | 100.0 | 63.7 | 27.4 | 8.9 | 100.0 |
| Third child or later ..... | 67.8 | 24.3 | 7.9  | 100.0 | 67.3 | 27.2 | 5.5 | 100.0 |
| Last born child .....      | 63.6 | 25.8 | 10.6 | 100.0 | 58.7 | 38.1 | 3.2 | 100.0 |
| Total .....                | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2  | 100.0 | 65.7 | 28.0 | 6.3 | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Twins were given the same position in the family. If the third birth, for instance, was twins, then each was counted as the third child but the following child as the fifth.

### The Distance from the Parental Home

From Table 44 it would seem that a large proportion of these farm children either wanted to be near home or were forced by circumstances to remain at or near home and thus farm since there was little non-farm work available nearby. The majority of the group, of course, were from 19 to 23 years of age. Many of these were at home with the status of children; that is, working without financial agreement. Then, too, the study was conducted during a business depression. Economic pressure had doubtless sent many sons and daughters back to the parental home for care and protection. The farm population estimates for January 1935, showed an upward trend in the number of persons living on farms, the East South Central States, in which Mississippi is located, showing the greatest net gain.<sup>11</sup>

Sons were more often living at home than daughters. This was largely due to the fact that marriage is the main career of the daughters; farming the main career of the sons. There was a great tendency, therefore, for sons to remain on the "home farm".

<sup>11</sup>United States Bureau of Agricultural Economics, *Farm Population Estimates*, January 1, 1935, Mimeographed Report, May, 1935.

Table 44. Distance from the Parental Home of the Sons and Daughters Studied  
Classified by Occupation<sup>a</sup>

| Distance from parental home    | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|--------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Same farm .....                | 239            | 28          | 13                | 280   | 138                 | 21          | 12                | 171   |
| Same community .....           | 140            | 6           | 27                | 173   | 111                 | 5           | 14                | 130   |
| Same county .....              | 45             | 31          | 12                | 88    | 89                  | 45          | 8                 | 142   |
| Bordering county .....         | 25             | 10          | 6                 | 41    | 75                  | 20          | 4                 | 99    |
| Other Mississippi County ..... | 12             | 32          | 2                 | 46    | 24                  | 40          | 1                 | 65    |
| Other state or nation .....    | 3              | 66          | 5                 | 74    | 16                  | 62          | 5                 | 83    |
| Total .....                    | 464            | 173         | 65                | 702   | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |

| Percentage distribution        |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |
|--------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| Same farm .....                | 85.4 | 10.0 | 4.6  | 100.0 | 80.7 | 12.3 | 7.0  | 100.0 |
| Same community .....           | 80.9 | 3.5  | 15.6 | 100.0 | 85.4 | 3.8  | 10.8 | 100.0 |
| Same county .....              | 51.1 | 35.2 | 13.7 | 100.0 | 62.7 | 31.7 | 5.6  | 100.0 |
| Bordering county .....         | 61.0 | 24.4 | 14.6 | 100.0 | 75.8 | 20.2 | 4.0  | 100.0 |
| Other Mississippi county ..... | 26.1 | 69.6 | 4.3  | 100.0 | 36.9 | 61.5 | 1.6  | 100.0 |
| Other state or nation .....    | 4.0  | 89.2 | 6.8  | 100.0 | 19.3 | 74.7 | 6.0  | 100.0 |
| Total .....                    | 66.1 | 24.6 | 9.3  | 100.0 | 65.7 | 28.0 | 6.3  | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>The location of four farming sons was unknown.

Of those sons and daughters away from home, those from Tate County families were more often living outside the State. Webster County had the greatest proportion of their young people on the same farm or in the same community as their parents. Tate County was, of course, within close vicinity of Memphis where non-farm work was available. Thirty-eight per cent of the sons and 22 per cent of the daughters in non-agricultural work had found jobs outside the state. Mississippi, as has been previously stated is a predominantly rural state and without a doubt does not provide sufficient non-farm work to satisfy the desire and needs of its rural youth. Therefore, they must go outside the state to find it.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE RELATION OF SOCIO-ECONOMIC INFLUENCES TO TYPE OF OCCUPATION

There is in addition to the two groups of influences just discussed another group of influences which may affect at least in part the occupational situation of these young people concerned. This group of influences we shall call socio-economic. The financial status of the parental family; the recreational facilities provided by the home; facilities provided by the community; and urban experiences of the children at the time they left school will be included under this discussion.

#### Financial Status of the Parental Family

More than one half of the parents (58 percent) were landowners when their children left school.<sup>1</sup> Children of owners were more frequently engaged in non-farm pursuits than children of non-owners (Table 46). A larger proportion of tenants' sons entered farming because opportunities in non-agricultural occupations were not as available as for owners' sons. The difference between daughters of families in the two tenure groups was even greater than in the case of sons. Since the occupation of a married daughter is determined

<sup>1</sup>Since landowners are older men, they had more children 19 to 34 years, or children within the eligibility limits.

Table 45. Counties in Which Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Studied Resided, 1934, Classified by Distance of Sons and Daughters from Parental Homes

| Distance from<br>parental home | Number of sons     |                 |                |       |         |       | Number of daughters |                 |                |       |         |       |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|----------------|-------|---------|-------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------|-------|---------|-------|
|                                | Jefferson<br>Davis | Lauder-<br>dale | Sun-<br>flower | Tate  | Webster | Total | Jefferson<br>Davis  | Lauder-<br>dale | Sun-<br>flower | Tate  | Webster | Total |
| Same farm.....                 | 53                 | 61              | 52             | 52    | 62      | 280   | 19                  | 41              | 33             | 43    | 35      | 171   |
| Same community.....            | 52                 | 27              | 30             | 30    | 34      | 173   | 40                  | 20              | 21             | 23    | 26      | 130   |
| Same county.....               | 18                 | 23              | 18             | 10    | 19      | 88    | 29                  | 56              | 14             | 24    | 19      | 142   |
| Bordering county.....          | 19                 | 3               | 10             | 2     | 7       | 41    | 47                  | 6               | 23             | 16    | 7       | 99    |
| Other Mississippi county.....  | 9                  | 11              | 15             | 3     | 8       | 46    | 20                  | 9               | 13             | 7     | 16      | 65    |
| Other state or nation.....     | 6                  | 24              | 13             | 25    | 6       | 74    | 19                  | 23              | 11             | 23    | 7       | 83    |
| Total.....                     | 157                | 149             | 138            | 122   | 136     | 702   | 174                 | 155             | 115            | 136   | 110     | 690   |
| Percentage distribution        |                    |                 |                |       |         |       |                     |                 |                |       |         |       |
| Same farm.....                 | 33.8               | 40.9            | 37.7           | 42.6  | 45.6    | 39.9  | 10.9                | 26.5            | 28.7           | 31.6  | 31.8    | 24.8  |
| Same community.....            | 33.1               | 18.1            | 21.7           | 24.6  | 25.0    | 24.6  | 23.0                | 12.9            | 18.3           | 16.9  | 23.6    | 18.8  |
| Same county.....               | 11.5               | 15.4            | 13.0           | 8.2   | 14.0    | 12.5  | 16.7                | 36.1            | 12.2           | 17.6  | 17.3    | 20.0  |
| Bordering county.....          | 12.1               | 2.1             | 7.3            | 1.6   | 5.1     | 5.8   | 27.0                | 3.9             | 20.0           | 11.8  | 6.4     | 14.4  |
| Other Mississippi county.....  | 5.7                | 7.4             | 10.9           | 2.5   | 5.9     | 6.6   | 11.5                | 5.8             | 11.2           | 5.2   | 14.5    | 9.4   |
| Other state or nation.....     | 3.8                | 16.1            | 9.4            | 20.5  | 4.4     | 10.6  | 10.9                | 14.8            | 9.6            | 16.9  | 6.4     | 12.0  |
| Total.....                     | 100.0              | 100.0           | 100.0          | 100.0 | 100.0   | 100.0 | 100.0               | 100.0           | 100.0          | 100.0 | 100.0   | 100.0 |



largely by whom she marries, this suggests what was indeed the fact that more tenants' daughters married farmers; and more owners' daughters married men engaged in occupations other than farming.

The fact that more non-owners' children were farming is without doubt due at least in part to the fact that they had less education than did owners' children (Table 47). Non-owners as a rule, had larger families to clothe and

Table 46. Tenure of Parental Family When Sons and Daughters Left School  
Classified by Occupation

| Tenure of parental family | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|---------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                           | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Owners .....              | 247            | 118         | 51                | 416   | 221                 | 142         | 34                | 397   |
| Non-owners .....          | 221            | 55          | 14                | 290   | 232                 | 51          | 10                | 293   |
| Total .....               | 468            | 173         | 65                | 706   | 453                 | 193         | 44                | 690   |

| Percentage distribution |      |      |      |       |      |      |     |       |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|-----|-------|
| Owners .....            | 59.4 | 28.4 | 12.2 | 100.0 | 55.7 | 35.8 | 8.5 | 100.0 |
| Non-owners .....        | 76.2 | 19.0 | 4.8  | 100.0 | 79.2 | 17.4 | 3.4 | 100.0 |
| Total .....             | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2  | 100.0 | 65.6 | 28.0 | 6.4 | 100.0 |

feed than owners and less money with which to do it. As their children grew older and requirements for clothing and school-books increased, they were more likely to permit their young people to quit school to farm or assist in farming. In fact, some of these parents encouraged their sons and daughters to do so. Mrs. J, the wife of an ambitious renter, explained the occupations of her sons thus: "My husband was set on being a landowner and getting on and needed the boys' help to accomplish this goal. They quit school and now they haven't training to do anything except farm."

The reason for keeping children at home to farm was, however, not generally a mere matter of ambition, but of bread and butter. The K family, a cropper family with 12 children, is a good example. Their children stay away from school more than half the time to work on the farm. Two of the boys who had started for themselves were croppers. Naturally so, for this was the work they had done since they were 7 or 8 years old.

Table 47. Tenure of Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Studied at the Time They Left School Classified by Education Received

| Education of sons and daughters | Parental families of sons |            |        | Parental families of daughters |            |        |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|------------|--------|--------------------------------|------------|--------|
|                                 | Owners                    | Non-owners | Total  | Owners                         | Non-owners | Total  |
|                                 | Number                    | Number     | Number | Number                         | Number     | Number |
| Eighth grade and under .....    | 149                       | 214        | 263    | 88                             | 117        | 235    |
| High-school training .....      | 158                       | 52         | 210    | 158                            | 97         | 255    |
| High-school graduates .....     | 66                        | 18         | 84     | 106                            | 45         | 151    |
| College training .....          | 43                        | 6          | 49     | 45                             | 4          | 49     |
| Total .....                     | 416                       | 290        | 706    | 397                            | 293        | 690    |

| Percentage distribution      |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Eighth grade and under ..... | 35.8  | 73.8  | 51.4  | 22.2  | 50.2  | 34.0  |
| High-school training .....   | 38.0  | 17.9  | 29.8  | 39.8  | 33.1  | 37.0  |
| High-school graduates .....  | 15.9  | 6.2   | 11.9  | 26.7  | 15.3  | 21.9  |
| College training .....       | 10.3  | 2.1   | 6.9   | 11.3  | 1.4   | 7.1   |
| Total .....                  | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |

Another factor responsible for the tenant's child having less education is that the mobility of his parental family is greater. The mobility of the family was often spoken of as a reason for children having so little education. "We

went to the Delta and the children stopped school then and never did go back." Remarks such as these were often heard. Mobility is a handicap in the education of children. This was brought out especially in the study made by Sanders of "The Economic and Social Aspects of Mobility of Oklahoma Farmers." He found that the children of the less frequent movers averaged around one-fifth more educational progress per school age year than did the children of more frequent movers.<sup>2</sup>

The 1930 census showed that of the white farm operators in Mississippi, 63,397 were owners, 930 were managers and 65,448 were tenants. Approximately half of the tenants were croppers.<sup>3</sup> As has been shown many of the tenants are younger men and will later become landowners; yet, there are many who are now tenants that will remain so. The large percentage of white farmers in the tenant class presents a problem worthy of the thoughtful consideration of every Mississippian. What can be done to improve the opportunities of boys and girls reared in such homes? This is an important problem not only because of the number of families involved but also because of the large number of children in their families. A bill introduced by Bankhead providing millions of dollars for financing the purchase of small farms in the South by those who now occupy the status of renters and croppers or laborers passed the Senate in 1936. Should this bill also pass the House it will without doubt bring greater vocational opportunities to many a non-owner child. There are, of course, many of our tenant farmers who could not make good on their own farms even if they were able to acquire them. Other provisions must be made for children of such families.<sup>4</sup> For this lower group, there

Table 48. Tenure History of Parental Families of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation

| Tenure history<br>of parents                                            | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                                                                         | Farming        | Non-    | Part-time | Total | Farming             | Non-    | Part-time | Total |
|                                                                         |                | farming | farming   |       |                     | farming | farming   |       |
| Of owners :                                                             |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| Owner always <sup>a</sup> .....                                         | 205            | 100     | 40        | 345   | 189                 | 129     | 28        | 346   |
| Non-owner and owner .....                                               | 42             | 18      | 11        | 71    | 32                  | 13      | 6         | 51    |
| Of non-owners :                                                         |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| Non-owner always <sup>a</sup> ....                                      | 131            | 28      | 7         | 166   | 126                 | 29      | 4         | 159   |
| Owner and non-owner .....                                               | 82             | 24      | 7         | 113   | 98                  | 20      | 6         | 124   |
| Non-owner on land on<br>which reside but own<br>land elsewhere .....    | 8              | 3       | —         | 11    | 8                   | 2       | —         | 10    |
| Total .. .....                                                          | 468            | 173     | 65        | 706   | 453                 | 193     | 44        | 690   |
| Percentage distribution                                                 |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| Of owners :                                                             |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| Owners always <sup>a</sup> .. .....                                     | 59.4           | 29.0    | 11.6      | 100.0 | 54.6                | 37.3    | 8.1       | 100.0 |
| Non-owner and owner .....                                               | 59.1           | 25.4    | 15.5      | 100.0 | 62.7                | 25.5    | 11.8      | 100.0 |
| Of non-owners :                                                         |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| Non-owner always <sup>a</sup> ....                                      | 78.9           | 16.9    | 4.2       | 100.0 | 79.2                | 12.7    | 8.1       | 100.0 |
| Owner and non-owner .....                                               | 72.6           | 21.2    | 6.2       | 100.0 | 79.0                | 16.1    | 4.9       | 100.0 |
| Non-owner on land on<br>which reside but own<br>land elsewhere .. ..... | 72.7           | 27.3    | —         | 100.0 | 80.0                | 20.0    | —         | 100.0 |
| Total .. .....                                                          | 66.3           | 24.5    | 9.2       | 100.0 | 65.6                | 28.0    | 6.4       | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>By "always" is meant since child started to school.

<sup>2</sup>J. T. Sanders, *The Economic and Social Aspects of Mobility of Oklahoma Farmers*, Oklahoma Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin 195 (Stillwater 1929) p. 4.

<sup>3</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census *Fifteenth Census of the United States, (1930), Agriculture Summary for the United States 1929 and 30*, p. 35.

<sup>4</sup>About the same proportion of renters' children as children of share croppers entered farming.

should be a program of security with closely supervised education and health work.

It was observed in the preliminary study that quite a number of tenants were former owners; and many owners former tenants. The question naturally came up as to whether the occupational situation of sons and daughters from tenant families who had always been tenants was the same as that of sons and daughters from tenant families who had also been owners, and whether the occupational situation of sons and daughters from owner families who had always been owners was the same as that of sons and daughters from owner families who had also been tenants. For this reason a question concerning the farm history of the parental family was included in the schedule.

Table 48 gives the occupational history of the owner and non-owner families of the three occupational groups. As is indicated, little difference was found between the occupation of the sons of the families who have always been owners and of those who have acquired land more recently. There was slightly more variation in the case of daughters. These families owning land "always" have doubtless been more stable as to location and could more satisfactorily plan for the future of their children. Owner families who have a tenant history have purchased land more recently. A number were paying for the land when the children were in school, and therefore could not give their children as many opportunities as families whose land was not mortgaged.

The effect upon the occupational situation of the son or daughter of a mortgage on the parental farm is shown in Table 49. As may be noted, daughters were affected more than sons. As has been previously shown, the advanced training of daughters is more frequently financed by the family than that of sons. Consequently, a mortgage would affect the daughter's occupational situation to a greater extent, as it has been shown that daughters with more education were more often employed in non-farm work.

Table 49. Parental Farms With and Without Mortgage at Time Son and Daughter Left School Classified by Occupation of Sons and Daughters<sup>a</sup>

| Item                              | Number of sons |                |         |       | Number of daughters |                |         |       |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|---------------------|----------------|---------|-------|
|                                   | Farming        | Non- Part-time |         | Total | Farming             | Non- Part-time |         | Total |
|                                   |                | farming        | farming |       |                     | farming        | farming |       |
| Parental farm mortgaged .....     | 111            | 53             | 21      | 185   | 92                  | 50             | 14      | 156   |
| Parental farm not mortgaged ..... | 136            | 65             | 30      | 231   | 129                 | 92             | 20      | 241   |
| Total .....                       | 247            | 118            | 51      | 416   | 221                 | 142            | 34      | 397   |
| Percentage distribution           |                |                |         |       |                     |                |         |       |
| Parental farm mortgaged .....     | 60.0           | 28.6           | 11.4    | 100.0 | 59.0                | 32.0           | 9.0     | 100.0 |
| Parental farm not mortgaged ..... | 58.9           | 28.1           | 13.0    | 100.0 | 53.5                | 38.2           | 8.3     | 100.0 |
| Total <sup>b</sup> .....          | 59.4           | 28.4           | 12.2    | 100.0 | 55.7                | 35.8           | 8.5     | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>From owner families only.

<sup>b</sup>There was a 12 per cent disagreement in the replies of family and child as to whether the farm was mortgaged at the time the child left school. However, this disagreement possibly exaggerates inaccuracy, for many of the fathers were present at the interview and they would know, it would seem, if any one did, whether the farm was mortgaged or not.

The children of non-owners who had formerly been owners were found in non-agricultural work more often than children of families who had never owned land. In such families one heard many heart-rending stories of the struggle to keep the farm, and the final defeat and the effect of this upon their children. The experience of L is a good example. L was to graduate

from high school. He put in his order for a class ring and diploma soon after Christmas, making a small cash deposit. The farm was taken over by the Federal Land Bank. L could not raise the money for his diploma and ring. He saw only one solution to his problem—to quit school. This he did two months before graduation time.

It was thought desirable to include a question in the schedule from which the scale of operation on the parental farm could be deduced. Preliminary testing revealed the impracticability of attempting to obtain the number of acres cultivated at the time the child left school. Very few mothers could give this information. The majority were able to state the approximate number of acres of land owned or rented at that time. However, it was observed that the scale of farm operation was often greater on a 120-acre farm than on a 250-acre farm. In some cases much of the land was in woods or pasture. It was, therefore, decided that some other type of information must be obtained to show the scale of operation on the parental farm. It was found that the mother could generally give the number of work animals (mules and horses) and tractors at the time the child left school.<sup>5</sup> Consequently, these were the measures used to indicate scale of operation. The great majority of sons and daughters in this study came from 2-mule farms (Table 50). Few were sons and daughters of plantation operators. The parents of only seventeen children farmed with tractors, though several in the "8-mule and over" group had purchased tractors since their children left school.

Sons and daughters whose parents had 1 to 5 tractors and 10 or more mules were less likely to be farming than children of 1 or 2-mule farmers (Table 50). With an increase in the scale of operation on the parental farm comes an increase in the power to choose one's vocation. Those who like farming and are adapted to it can farm; those who do not like farming have the means and the

Table 50. Number of Mules and Tractors Worked on Parental Farms of Sons and Daughters Classified by Occupation

| Number of mules and tractors worked on parental farm | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|------------------------------------------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                                                      | Non-           |         | Part-time |       | Non-                |         | Part-time |       |
|                                                      | Farming        | farming | farming   | Total | Farming             | farming | farming   | Total |
| 1-mule .....                                         | 42             | 11      | 5         | 58    | 66                  | 16      | 8         | 90    |
| 2-mules .....                                        | 198            | 73      | 18        | 289   | 205                 | 66      | 18        | 289   |
| 3-mules .....                                        | 82             | 24      | 13        | 119   | 101                 | 34      | 7         | 142   |
| 4-mules .....                                        | 69             | 30      | 9         | 108   | 40                  | 29      | 6         | 75    |
| 5-7 mules .....                                      | 39             | 16      | 5         | 60    | 29                  | 27      | 1         | 57    |
| 8-mules and over .....                               | 32             | 13      | 10        | 55    | 9                   | 19      | 4         | 32    |
| 1-5 tractors and 10 or more mules .....              | 5              | 4       | 5         | 14    | 1                   | 2       | —         | 3     |
| Total <sup>a</sup> .....                             | 467            | 171     | 65        | 703   | 451                 | 193     | 44        | 688   |

Percentage distribution

|                                                      |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |
|------------------------------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| 1-mule .....                                         | 72.4 | 19.0 | 8.6  | 100.0 | 73.3 | 17.8 | 8.9  | 100.0 |
| 2-mules .....                                        | 68.5 | 25.3 | 6.2  | 100.0 | 70.9 | 22.8 | 6.3  | 100.0 |
| 3-mules .....                                        | 68.9 | 20.2 | 10.9 | 100.0 | 71.1 | 24.0 | 4.9  | 100.0 |
| 4-mules .....                                        | 63.9 | 27.8 | 8.3  | 100.0 | 53.3 | 38.7 | 8.0  | 100.0 |
| 5-7 mules .....                                      | 65.0 | 26.7 | 8.3  | 100.0 | 50.9 | 47.4 | 1.7  | 100.0 |
| 8-mules and over .....                               | 58.2 | 23.6 | 18.2 | 100.0 | 28.1 | 59.4 | 12.5 | 100.0 |
| 1-5 tractors and 10 or more mules <sup>b</sup> ..... | 35.7 | 28.6 | 35.7 | 100.0 | 33.3 | 66.7 | —    | 100.0 |
| Total .....                                          | 66.4 | 24.3 | 9.3  | 100.0 | 66.1 | 27.5 | 6.4  | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Sons and daughters of managers and non-cash farm assistants were not included in this tabulation.

<sup>b</sup>No family had a tractor who did not also own 10 or more mules.

<sup>5</sup>The number of tenant families was another measure of farm operation used. This measure, however, was not as good a gage for the composition of the parental family acts as a disturbing factor. Families with several grown sons would not need tenant families.



opportunity of entering some other kind of work. Farming is thus, for those whose parental families farm extensively, one of the many occupations which they can follow; for those whose parental families have a 1 or 2-mule farm it is about the "only thing there is to do." It is for the majority not a freely chosen occupation, but an occupation which is the result of "under-privilege."<sup>6</sup>

### The Price of Cotton at the Time the Child Left School

The general economic condition in the state the year in which or the year after, the child left school might be considered a probable factor in the occupational situation of these farm children. The relative price of cotton and cotton seed was thought to be a better measure than any other of this condition, since cotton was the main cash crop of the families concerned. Indexes of the price of cotton and cotton seed were not available for any year before 1910. A few of the children in the study left school before 1910. The price per pound received by cotton producers of the United States can be obtained, however, for any year since 1890.<sup>7</sup> It was decided, therefore, to use these prices in constructing the index numbers; for Mississippi is one of the leading cotton-producing states and, therefore, helps to set the price of cotton.<sup>8</sup>

A tabulation classifying the sons and daughters into three occupational groups on the basis of the price of cotton the year they left school will not show the actual relation between these two factors because age enters in as a disturbing factor. The majority of those leaving school when the index price of cotton was 106 and under left during the present business depression and are consequently also the younger sons and daughters. On the other hand, the index price of cotton has not been 201 or over since 1924. This means that the majority leaving during a high cotton price index were of the older group. It has been shown that the younger group are more likely to be farming than are the older group. For this reason each price index group is broken up into age groups. In no other way can one have a real basis for comparison. Breaking the tabulation up into so many groups, however, limits the number of cases in each.

There is one other condition in addition to the limited number of cases which makes the classification of the three occupational groups by price index of cotton the year they left school of doubtful value; that is, the fact that 15 per cent of the families disagreed with the school records as to the date their children left school.<sup>9</sup> The tabulation is given, nevertheless, for it seems to confirm the fact that one of the results of poor economic conditions is a larger number of farmers. Sons and daughters 19 to 23 years of age, who left school when cotton prices were low, medium and high did not vary greatly in their occupations; that is, whether they were farming or non-farming pursuits (Table 51). Those 29 to 33 years of age who left school when cotton prices were low were more frequently farmers.

The variation in the proportion of sons found in the three occupational groups with low, medium and high price indexes of cotton the year after they left school was not as great as for the year they left school. This would indicate that even if the price of cotton did rise the next year, there would possibly be some who would continue to farm who, if conditions had been better the

<sup>6</sup>However, in this respect farming is like many other occupations. Yet, the fact remains that there should be more opportunity for choice.

<sup>7</sup>U. S. Department of Agriculture, *Yearbook of Agriculture* (1934), p. 450.

<sup>8</sup>For index numbers of cotton prices from 1900-34, see Table 127, p. 129.

<sup>9</sup>Although only 63 per cent of the dates of leaving school obtained from school records agreed with information furnished by the family only 15 per cent of the sons or daughters would have been placed in a different "price index of cotton" group if they had been classified according to the information received from the school rather than from the family.

year they left school, would now be engaged in non-agricultural pursuits; or, conversely, that if economic conditions became worse the next year, those who were non-farming or planning to enter non-farm occupations would continue with their plans. It takes some time, of course, for a change in the price of cotton to have an effect on the occupational situation. During business depression many sons and daughters are forced into farming. Some form obligations which later, when times get better, make changing their occupation impractical, even should they desire it. Thus there will be more sons and daughters farming in 1944 from the group leaving school in 1931, 1932, and 1933 than there would have been had there been no low price cotton during these years.<sup>10</sup>

Table 51. Price Index of Cotton the Year Sons and Daughters Left School  
Classified by Occupation

| Present age and price<br>index of cotton when<br>leaving school | Number of sons |                |         |       | Number of daughters |                |         |       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|---------------------|----------------|---------|-------|
|                                                                 | Farming        | Non- Part-time |         | Total | Farming             | Non- Part-time |         | Total |
|                                                                 |                | farming        | farming |       |                     | farming        | farming |       |
| 106 and under.....                                              | 101            | 23             | 9       | 136   | 130                 | 38             | 13      | 181   |
| 19-23 years.....                                                | 89             | 16             | 6       | 111   | 120                 | 33             | 13      | 166   |
| 24-28 years.....                                                | 6              | 8              | 2       | 16    | 7                   | 3              | —       | 10    |
| 29-33 years.....                                                | 6              | 2              | 1       | 9     | 3                   | 2              | —       | 5     |
| 107-200.....                                                    | 254            | 96             | 37      | 387   | 223                 | 110            | 20      | 353   |
| 19-23 years.....                                                | 121            | 18             | 8       | 147   | 84                  | 27             | 4       | 115   |
| 24-28 years.....                                                | 107            | 51             | 15      | 173   | 102                 | 54             | 11      | 167   |
| 29-33 years.....                                                | 26             | 27             | 14      | 67    | 37                  | 29             | 5       | 71    |
| 201 and over.....                                               | 113            | 51             | 19      | 183   | 100                 | 45             | 11      | 156   |
| 19-23 years.....                                                | 8              | 1              | 1       | 10    | 3                   | —              | —       | 3     |
| 24-28 years.....                                                | 59             | 17             | 6       | 82    | 48                  | 10             | 5       | 63    |
| 29-33 years.....                                                | 46             | 33             | 12      | 91    | 49                  | 35             | 6       | 90    |
| Total.....                                                      | 468            | 173            | 65      | 706   | 453                 | 193            | 44      | 690   |

| Percentage distribution |      |      |      |       |       |      |     |       |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|-------|-------|------|-----|-------|
| 106 and under.....      | 74.3 | 19.1 | 6.6  | 100.0 | 71.8  | 21.0 | 7.2 | 100.0 |
| 19-23 years.....        | 80.2 | 14.4 | 5.4  | 100.0 | 72.3  | 19.9 | 7.8 | 100.0 |
| 24-28 years.....        | 37.5 | 50.0 | 12.5 | 100.0 | 70.0  | 30.0 | —   | 100.0 |
| 29-33 years.....        | 66.7 | 22.2 | 11.1 | 100.0 | 60.0  | 40.0 | —   | 100.0 |
| 107-200.....            | 65.6 | 24.8 | 9.6  | 100.0 | 63.2  | 31.2 | 5.6 | 100.0 |
| 19-23 years.....        | 82.3 | 12.2 | 5.5  | 100.0 | 73.0  | 23.5 | 3.5 | 100.0 |
| 24-28 years.....        | 61.8 | 29.5 | 8.7  | 100.0 | 61.1  | 32.3 | 6.6 | 100.0 |
| 29-33 years.....        | 38.8 | 40.3 | 20.9 | 100.0 | 52.1  | 40.9 | 7.0 | 100.0 |
| 201 and over.....       | 61.7 | 27.9 | 10.4 | 100.0 | 64.1  | 28.8 | 7.1 | 100.0 |
| 19-23 years.....        | 80.0 | 10.0 | 10.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | —    | —   | 100.0 |
| 24-28 years.....        | 72.0 | 20.7 | 7.3  | 100.0 | 76.2  | 15.9 | 7.9 | 100.0 |
| 29-33 years.....        | 50.5 | 36.3 | 13.2 | 100.0 | 54.4  | 38.9 | 6.7 | 100.0 |
| Total.....              | 66.3 | 24.5 | 9.2  | 100.0 | 65.5  | 28.0 | 6.4 | 100.0 |

### The Probability of Inheriting Land

A question asking whether "land or capital had been inherited" was included in the preliminary schedule. It was found, however, that in the majority of cases the parents were living, and the property had not been divided among the children. A question concerning the number of acres on the parental farm was, therefore, substituted and from this the acreage per child of those who will inherit was worked out.<sup>11</sup> It was thought that such data would indicate something of the probability of inheriting.

<sup>10</sup>This may not, of course, be the case should the government regulate in the future the number in the various occupations as it now does the amount of cotton, tobacco, and hogs produced. There seems to be no more reason for controlling the amount produced than there is for controlling the number producing it.

<sup>11</sup>The number of acres which the child will inherit is, of course, not as good a gage as the value of land to be inherited, for some of the land owned is unfit for cultivation. However, the number of acres owned is a fact which can be secured more accurately than the value of land owned and for this reason acreage was used.

As may be noted from Table 52, sons and daughters for whom the acreage per child was lowest were most likely to be found in farm occupations. Sons in the other four acreage groups did not show much variation as to the proportion farming. Daughters, however, in the highest acreage group were least likely to be found in farm occupations. In other words, daughters of large land owners receive more education and are thus more likely to obtain non-farming work and to marry men engaged in non-agricultural pursuits. Farming is an occupation followed in this state in the main by children of small land owners and non-owners.

Table 52. Number of Acres per Child Owned by Parental Families of Sons and Daughters  
Classified by Occupations of Sons and Daughters<sup>a</sup>

| Acreage per<br>child    | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|-------------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                         | Farming        | Non-    | Part-time | Total | Farming             | Non-    | Part-time | Total |
|                         |                | farming | farming   |       |                     | farming | farming   |       |
| Under 10 acres.....     | 42             | 12      | 5         | 59    | 52                  | 20      | 6         | 78    |
| 10-24 acres.....        | 98             | 58      | 15        | 171   | 86                  | 57      | 14        | 157   |
| 25-49 acres.....        | 51             | 24      | 16        | 91    | 53                  | 35      | 7         | 94    |
| 50-99 acres.....        | 34             | 12      | 10        | 56    | 21                  | 15      | 4         | 40    |
| 100 acres or over.....  | 22             | 12      | 5         | 39    | 10                  | 15      | 3         | 28    |
| Total.....              | 247            | 118     | 51        | 416   | 221                 | 142     | 34        | 397   |
| Percentage distribution |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| Under 10 acres.....     | 71.2           | 20.3    | 8.5       | 100.0 | 66.7                | 25.6    | 7.7       | 100.0 |
| 10-24 acres.....        | 57.3           | 33.9    | 8.8       | 100.0 | 54.8                | 36.3    | 8.9       | 100.0 |
| 25-49 acres.....        | 56.0           | 26.4    | 17.6      | 100.0 | 55.3                | 37.2    | 7.5       | 100.0 |
| 50-99 acres.....        | 60.7           | 21.4    | 17.9      | 100.0 | 52.5                | 37.5    | 10.0      | 100.0 |
| 100 acres or over.....  | 56.4           | 30.8    | 12.8      | 100.0 | 35.7                | 53.6    | 10.7      | 100.0 |
| Total.....              | 59.4           | 28.4    | 12.2      | 100.0 | 55.7                | 35.8    | 8.5       | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>This tabulation is, of course, limited to owners' children and includes only those who will inherit.

### Recreational Facilities Provided by the Home

In the initial plans for the study, a rural-home-equipment-score card including items such as running water in the home, electric lights in the home, and other labor-saving and health-conserving equipment was included. After some thought and further investigation it was decided to discard this idea (as most of the rural families of Mississippi would fall in one category thus making comparisons impossible)<sup>12</sup> and to substitute three questions concerning recreational facilities furnished by the parental home. The three questions selected were: (1) whether the parental family had a dining room and living room not ordinarily used for other purposes; (2) whether they had an auto; and (3) whether they had subscribed to a daily paper at the time the child left school. Preliminary study had shown that the difference between the number having and not having these items would be large enough to justify comparison of the two groups.

Of the farming sons and daughters more came from parental families who did not have an auto at the time they left school, than came from families who did (Table 53). This difference, though small in the case of boys, was much greater among girls. Boys can more easily "bum rides" to the city and seek out non-farm work. There were relatively fewer farming sons and

<sup>12</sup>The 1930 census figures show that 1.8 per cent of the farm homes in Mississippi have water piped into the houses; 1.5 per cent are lighted by electricity. In some cases lack of labor-saving equipment is due to absence of such facilities as commercial electric lines and public-water systems; in some cases to economic and cultural factors within the household. This is another reason why data on home equipment were not obtained, for including such data would have necessitated securing still further information, the value of which would, it was believed, not have warranted the time and energy involved.

Table 53. Recreational Facilities Provided by Parental Families of Sons and Daughters  
Classified by Their Occupation

| Recreational<br>Facilities                     | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|------------------------------------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                                                | Farming        | Non-    | Part-time | Total | Farming             | Non-    | Part-time | Total |
|                                                |                | farming | farming   |       |                     | farming | farming   |       |
| Auto .....                                     | 186            | 77      | 25        | 288   | 149                 | 100     | 17        | 266   |
| No auto .....                                  | 282            | 96      | 40        | 418   | 304                 | 93      | 27        | 424   |
| Room other than kitchen<br>not slept in.....   | 222            | 112     | 45        | 379   | 212                 | 139     | 23        | 374   |
| No room other than<br>kitchen not slept in.... | 246            | 61      | 20        | 327   | 241                 | 54      | 21        | 316   |
| Daily paper .....                              | 161            | 93      | 31        | 285   | 122                 | 104     | 15        | 241   |
| No daily paper.....                            | 307            | 80      | 34        | 421   | 331                 | 89      | 29        | 449   |
| All of these items.....                        | 97             | 48      | 17        | 162   | 61                  | 75      | 8         | 144   |
| None of these items.....                       | 180            | 44      | 14        | 238   | 173                 | 39      | 17        | 229   |
| One or two of<br>these items .....             | 191            | 81      | 34        | 306   | 219                 | 79      | 19        | 317   |

| Percentage distribution                        |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |
|------------------------------------------------|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| Auto .....                                     | 64.6 | 26.7 | 8.7  | 100.0 | 56.0 | 37.6 | 6.4  | 100.0 |
| No auto .....                                  | 67.5 | 22.9 | 9.6  | 100.0 | 71.7 | 21.9 | 6.4  | 100.0 |
| Room other than kitchen<br>not slept in.....   | 58.6 | 29.6 | 11.8 | 100.0 | 56.7 | 37.2 | 6.1  | 100.0 |
| No room other than<br>kitchen not slept in.... | 75.2 | 18.7 | 6.1  | 100.0 | 76.3 | 17.1 | 17.1 | 100.0 |
| Daily paper .....                              | 56.5 | 32.6 | 10.9 | 100.0 | 50.6 | 43.2 | 6.2  | 100.0 |
| No daily paper.....                            | 72.9 | 19.0 | 8.1  | 100.0 | 73.7 | 19.8 | 6.5  | 100.0 |
| All of these items.....                        | 59.9 | 26.6 | 10.5 | 100.0 | 42.4 | 52.1 | 5.5  | 100.0 |
| None of these items.....                       | 75.6 | 18.5 | 5.9  | 100.0 | 75.6 | 17.0 | 7.4  | 100.0 |
| One or two of<br>these items .....             | 62.4 | 26.5 | 11.1 | 100.0 | 69.1 | 24.9 | 6.0  | 100.0 |

daughters whose parental family had a dining or living room and who took a daily paper at the time they left school than were from the group whose parental family did not have these items. The difference was somewhat greater in the case of girls.

Of the non-farming sons, 11 per cent more came from parental families who possessed the three items than came from those who did not. An auto, a dining or living room, and a daily paper depended for the most part on the economic conditions of the parental family. Owner families more frequently had these items than did non-owner families. Therefore, one would expect to find the children from families in which these facilities were not provided more often farming, and to find girls more affected than boys since the occupational careers of daughters were more dependent than sons on ownership of land.<sup>13</sup> In spite of the fact that there was a fairly high disagreement in the replies of the children and the family concerning possession of these items, 9 per cent for the auto and 16 per cent for the other two items, it is believed that the difference in the group having and that not having them is significant. In the first place, all evidence points to the fact that these were among the questions more often incorrectly answered by the child and that in many cases of disagreement the family's reply was without doubt the right reply; in the second place, the differences in the proportion found in farming, non-farming, and part-time farming, was too large to be ascribed entirely to inaccuracy.

It can be concluded from the data presented that the financial status of the parental family has more effect on the daughter than it does on the son. In other words, that the girl is more dependent on the economic resources of her family than is her brother. It would, therefore, seem that there is a

<sup>13</sup>Table 46, p. 47.



special need for additional vocational opportunities being provided for girls of the poorer rural families.

### Facilities Provided by the Community for Getting to School

Table 54 shows the effect upon education when transportation to a four-year high school is furnished; in districts in which transportation was furnished a larger proportion of the children were graduates of a four-year high school. Boys living in districts with transportation furnished more frequently had "high-school training." The proportion of daughters with "high-school training" in the two locations was about the same. Families frequently spoke of the difficulty of getting sons to attend the old type of school of nine or ten grades. Repeatedly they said, "our boys saw no need for such an education and so dropped out." A number spoke of the increased interest in schooling of boys since the advent of four-year Smith-Hughes schools and a good system of transportation.

The fact that the girls living in districts in which transportation was not furnished attended college more frequently can be explained by the fact that formerly when transportation was rarely furnished to a high school many girls paid their way through college from savings derived from teaching school in rural districts. Since the standard for teachers has been raised this opportunity no longer exists.

A number of instances were encountered where the careers of boys and girls had been apparently changed for the worse because communities did not provide the proper facilities for getting an education. Mrs. P, for instance, had a very bright daughter who liked to go to school. The family moved to a neighborhood where transportation was not furnished to high school. Some of the children from the more prosperous homes went in cars or boarded in dormitories, but the P family could barely exist and could not pay for transportation for their daughter. Q cried when she discovered that her family had moved where there was no bus to high school, and she would be unable to get an education. She secured a job as a companion and recently married. Mrs. P feels very uncertain about her new son-in-law. "If Q had just had an opportunity, she wouldn't have married this way," said Mrs. P. In another case, the community school had ten grades only. All of R's friends went to town to finish high school. R's family could not afford to send her. "She married for want of something better to do," says her mother.

Table 54. Number and Proportion of Sons and Daughters Studied with Transportation to a Four-year High School Classified by Education Received

| Education                  | Number of sons                        |                              |       | Number of daughters      |                              |       |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|-------|--------------------------|------------------------------|-------|
|                            | Transportation furnished <sup>a</sup> | Transportation not furnished | Total | Transportation furnished | Transportation not furnished | Total |
| Eighth grade and under .   | 178                                   | 182                          | 360   | 112                      | 128                          | 240   |
| High-school training ..... | 135                                   | 72                           | 207   | 157                      | 98                           | 255   |
| High-school graduate ..... | 69                                    | 12                           | 81    | 125                      | 17                           | 142   |
| College training .....     | 34                                    | 17                           | 51    | 25                       | 24                           | 49    |
| Total .....                | 416                                   | 283                          | 699   | 419                      | 267                          | 686   |
| Percentage distribution    |                                       |                              |       |                          |                              |       |
| Eighth grade and under..   | 42.8                                  | 64.3                         | 51.5  | 26.7                     | 47.9                         | 35.0  |
| High-school training ..... | 32.4                                  | 25.4                         | 29.6  | 37.5                     | 36.7                         | 37.2  |
| High-school graduate ..... | 16.6                                  | 4.2                          | 11.6  | 29.8                     | 6.4                          | 20.7  |
| College training .....     | 8.2                                   | 6.1                          | 7.3   | 6.0                      | 9.0                          | 7.1   |
| Total .....                | 100.0                                 | 100.0                        | 100.0 | 100.0                    | 100.0                        | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Several parents did not know whether or not transportation had been furnished.

## 4-H Club Membership

It seemed desirable to include in this report a discussion of the relationship of at least one social organization to type of occupation pursued. The 4-H Club, a club whose aim is to promote more intelligent agriculture and farm homemaking was chosen for this purpose.

Membership in the 4-H Club is open to all. However, as is shown in Table 55 owners' children are somewhat more likely to take advantage of the organization. Owner parents have better education and broader contacts. Thus there is a more friendly soil for the teaching of those who might be a possible source of aid to their children. Then, too, children of owners attend school longer and as the clubs are usually organized and meetings conducted in the school, naturally there would be more members from owner families. In the third place, owner families, as a rule, have more money available to purchase project materials. 4-H Club work affords an opportunity to make money. A few of the boys and girls in this study used the money they realized from 4-H Club projects for financing a college education. M, for instance, belonged to the "tomato club" and earned enough money canning to send herself to college. She then helped with the college expenses of a sister.

About one-fourth of the sons and daughters had been club members (Table 56). The proportion of daughters who had been club members was somewhat greater than the proportion of sons. Many of these farm children, of course, did not have an opportunity to become a 4-H Club Member. As has been stated, in some of the counties agricultural and home agents had not been provided regularly. The proportion of farming sons and daughters, who had not been members of a 4-H Club, was somewhat greater than for those who had been members. The difference is greater in the case of daughters than

Table 55. Members and Non-Members of the 4-H Club Classified by Tenure of Parental Family

| Tenure of parental family | Number of sons |             |       | Number of daughters |             |       |
|---------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------|
|                           | Members        | Non-members | Total | Members             | Non-members | Total |
|                           | 4-H Club       | 4-H Club    |       | 4-H Club            | 4-H Club    |       |
| Owners .....              | 106            | 310         | 416   | 115                 | 282         | 397   |
| Non-owners .....          | 53             | 236         | 289   | 65                  | 226         | 291   |
| Total <sup>a</sup> .....  | 159            | 546         | 705   | 180                 | 508         | 688   |
| Percentage distribution   |                |             |       |                     |             |       |
| Owners .....              | 25.5           | 74.5        | 100.0 | 29.0                | 71.0        | 100.0 |
| Non-owners .....          | 18.3           | 81.7        | 100.0 | 22.3                | 77.7        | 100.0 |
| Total .....               | 22.6           | 77.4        | 100.0 | 26.2                | 73.8        | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Records were not obtained of 3 children.

Table 56. Members and Non-Members of the 4-H Club Classified by Type of Occupation

| Item                           | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|--------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
|                                |                | farming     | farming           |       |                     | farming     | farming           |       |
| Member of 4-H Club ....        | 102            | 42          | 12                | 156   | 108                 | 60          | 14                | 182   |
| Not a member of 4-H Club ..... | 365            | 131         | 53                | 549   | 343                 | 133         | 30                | 506   |
| Total .....                    | 467            | 173         | 65                | 705   | 451                 | 193         | 44                | 688   |
| Percentage distribution        |                |             |                   |       |                     |             |                   |       |
| Member of 4-H Club ....        | 65.4           | 26.9        | 7.7               | 100.0 | 59.3                | 33.0        | 7.7               | 100.0 |
| Not a member of 4-H Club ..... | 66.5           | 23.9        | 9.6               | 100.0 | 67.8                | 26.3        | 5.9               | 100.0 |
| Total .....                    | 66.3           | 24.5        | 9.2               | 100.0 | 65.6                | 28.0        | 6.4               | 100.0 |

in the case of sons. This is due probably to the fact that more owners' children are 4-H Club members.

The relationship of the type of occupation followed to membership in a 4-H Club would thus seem to be little, if any.<sup>14</sup> The 4-H Club probably wields its main influence in other ways than influencing the rural child to adopt this or that occupation. That this is true is indicated by two letters received from children in the study. Mrs. N. writes, "I stayed home for two or three years after leaving school and had a club patch and did a lot of canning, which earned some money. I've been married five years and have been living in X. We rent an apartment, but we have had a garden every year with the exception of one. I can a great deal each year." Another writes, "I am working 23 acres of land this year, eleven and a half acres of cotton, eleven and a half acres of corn, besides my peas, potatoes, peanuts and sorghum, making a total of about 25 acres. I still have a membership in the 4-H Club. I have had a membership for 10 years and keep a record every year. I enjoy farming better than any work I ever did. I also enjoy handling stock of any kind. I was raised on a farm and never left it until I married in 1927. Since that time I have done various kinds of work, but I enjoy farming best."

### Urban Experience

The last group of socio-economic factors to be considered is the urban experience of the son or daughter at the time of leaving school. In what type of county were they residing at that time, one with a large town or city or one with small villages only? How near were they to a town of 1000 inhabitants? A city of 10,000 inhabitants? Had they ever been in a town of 2500 inhabitants before they left school? Had they spent the night in a town of 2500 inhabitants before this time? An answer to these questions is important for undoubtedly children who have not been subjected to the influence of a city or town are less likely to seek it out; they are more likely to remain on the home farm or on some other farm nearby.

At the time of leaving school the parental families were scattered over 42 counties of the State, but the majority were in the same five in which they

Table 57. County of Residence of Sons and Daughters at the Time of Leaving School  
(Classified by Occupation)<sup>a</sup>

| County of residence     | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|-------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                         | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Jefferson Davis .....   | 100            | 12          | 13                | 125   | 104                 | 38          | 6                 | 148   |
| Lauderdale .....        | 75             | 49          | 3                 | 127   | 85                  | 50          | 9                 | 144   |
| Sunflower .....         | 56             | 30          | 8                 | 94    | 55                  | 34          | 8                 | 97    |
| Tate .....              | 65             | 45          | 11                | 121   | 76                  | 45          | 9                 | 130   |
| Webster .....           | 82             | 16          | 20                | 118   | 76                  | 16          | 8                 | 100   |
| Total .....             | 378            | 152         | 55                | 585   | 396                 | 183         | 40                | 619   |
| Percentage distribution |                |             |                   |       |                     |             |                   |       |
| Jefferson Davis .....   | 80.6           | 9.6         | 10.4              | 100.0 | 70.3                | 25.7        | 4.0               | 100.0 |
| Lauderdale .....        | 59.1           | 38.6        | 2.3               | 100.0 | 59.0                | 34.7        | 6.3               | 100.0 |
| Sunflower .....         | 59.6           | 31.9        | 8.5               | 100.0 | 56.7                | 35.1        | 8.2               | 100.0 |
| Tate .....              | 53.7           | 37.2        | 9.1               | 100.0 | 58.5                | 34.6        | 6.9               | 100.0 |
| Webster .....           | 69.5           | 13.6        | 16.9              | 100.0 | 76.0                | 16.0        | 8.0               | 100.0 |
| Total .....             | 64.6           | 26.0        | 9.4               | 100.0 | 64.0                | 29.6        | 6.4               | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>Only counties in which there were ten sons and ten daughters reported here.

<sup>14</sup>There was a 13 per cent disagreement found in the replies of the family and the children concerning previous membership in a 4-H Club. It is thought that in the majority of cases of disagreement, the child's reply was the correct reply. However, in the majority of cases in which there was disagreement, the affiliation of the son or daughter with the 4-H Club had been probably so "luke warm" that the influence was doubtless nil.

resided in 1934. The percentage distribution of the three occupational groups living in these five counties at the time of leaving school is given in Table 57. The counties of residence of all sons and daughters at that time are given in the Appendix.<sup>15</sup> Sons and daughters who were living in Lauderdale, Tate, and Sunflower Counties at the time they left school were more likely to be engaged in non-farm pursuits than those living in Jefferson Davis and Webster Counties. Jefferson Davis and Webster Counties are the most rural counties of the group, having no town of 2500 inhabitants. Lauderdale County has Meridian. Tate County is in close vicinity to Memphis, Tennessee. Sunflower County has several fairly large towns, of which Indianola, with a little over 3000 inhabitants, is the largest. Less non-farm work was, therefore, available for children of Webster and Jefferson Davis Counties.

Table 58. Distance from a Town of 1000 Inhabitants of Sons and Daughters at the Time They Left School Classified by Occupation

| Distance to town of<br>1000 inhabitants | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|-----------------------------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                                         | Farming        | Non-    | Part-time | Total | Farming             | Non-    | Part-time | Total |
|                                         |                | farming | farming   |       |                     | farming | farming   |       |
| 5 miles or nearer .....                 | 36             | 28      | 6         | 70    | 56                  | 28      | 7         | 91    |
| 6-10 miles .....                        | 107            | 40      | 13        | 160   | 77                  | 39      | 7         | 123   |
| 11-15 miles .....                       | 133            | 52      | 18        | 203   | 126                 | 58      | 17        | 201   |
| 16-20 miles .....                       | 122            | 46      | 21        | 189   | 136                 | 58      | 11        | 205   |
| 21-25 miles .....                       | 41             | 3       | 3         | 47    | 24                  | 4       | —         | 28    |
| 26-30 miles .....                       | 20             | 3       | 3         | 26    | 18                  | 1       | —         | 19    |
| 31 miles and over .....                 | 9              | 1       | 1         | 11    | 16                  | 5       | 2         | 23    |
| Total .....                             | 468            | 173     | 65        | 706   | 453                 | 193     | 44        | 690   |
| Percentage distribution                 |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| 5 miles or nearer .....                 | 51.4           | 40.0    | 8.6       | 100.0 | 61.5                | 30.8    | 7.7       | 100.0 |
| 6-10 miles .....                        | 66.9           | 25.0    | 8.1       | 100.0 | 62.6                | 31.7    | 5.7       | 100.0 |
| 11-15 miles .....                       | 65.5           | 25.6    | 8.9       | 100.0 | 62.7                | 28.8    | 8.5       | 100.0 |
| 16-20 miles .....                       | 64.6           | 24.3    | 11.1      | 100.0 | 66.3                | 28.3    | 5.4       | 100.0 |
| 21-25 miles .....                       | 87.2           | 6.4     | 6.4       | 100.0 | 85.7                | 14.3    | —         | 100.0 |
| 26-30 miles .....                       | 77.0           | 11.5    | 11.5      | 100.0 | 94.7                | 5.3     | —         | 100.0 |
| 31 miles and over .....                 | 81.8           | 9.1     | 9.1       | 100.0 | 69.6                | 21.7    | 8.7       | 100.0 |
| Total .....                             | 66.3           | 24.5    | 9.2       | 100.0 | 65.6                | 28.0    | 6.4       | 100.0 |

Table 59. Distance from a City of 10,000 Inhabitants of Sons and Daughters at the Time They Left School Classified by Occupation

| Distance to city of<br>10,000 inhabitants | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|-------------------------------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                                           | Farming        | Non-    | Part-time | Total | Farming             | Non-    | Part-time | Total |
|                                           |                | farming | farming   |       |                     | farming | farming   |       |
| 10 miles and less .....                   | 11             | 7       | 1         | 19    | 9                   | 6       | 1         | 16    |
| 11-20 miles .....                         | 71             | 47      | 10        | 128   | 80                  | 41      | 8         | 129   |
| 21-30 miles .....                         | 50             | 9       | 5         | 64    | 45                  | 16      | 4         | 65    |
| 31-40 miles .....                         | 133            | 38      | 19        | 190   | 130                 | 63      | 10        | 203   |
| 41-50 miles .....                         | 60             | 33      | 9         | 102   | 58                  | 26      | 9         | 93    |
| 51-60 miles .....                         | 79             | 27      | 16        | 122   | 82                  | 22      | 7         | 111   |
| 61-70 miles .....                         | 39             | 6       | 5         | 50    | 39                  | 16      | 4         | 59    |
| 71 miles and over .....                   | 25             | 6       | —         | 31    | 10                  | 3       | 1         | 14    |
| Total .....                               | 468            | 173     | 65        | 706   | 453                 | 193     | 44        | 690   |
| Percentage distribution                   |                |         |           |       |                     |         |           |       |
| 10 miles and less .....                   | 57.9           | 36.8    | 5.3       | 100.0 | 56.2                | 37.5    | 6.3       | 100.0 |
| 11-20 miles .....                         | 55.5           | 36.7    | 7.8       | 100.0 | 62.0                | 31.8    | 6.2       | 100.0 |
| 21-30 miles .....                         | 78.1           | 14.1    | 7.8       | 100.0 | 69.2                | 24.6    | 6.2       | 100.0 |
| 31-40 miles .....                         | 70.0           | 20.0    | 10.0      | 100.0 | 64.1                | 31.0    | 4.9       | 100.0 |
| 41-50 miles .....                         | 58.8           | 32.4    | 8.8       | 100.0 | 62.4                | 27.9    | 9.7       | 100.0 |
| 51-60 miles .....                         | 64.8           | 22.1    | 13.1      | 100.0 | 73.9                | 19.8    | 6.3       | 100.0 |
| 61-70 miles .....                         | 78.0           | 12.0    | 10.0      | 100.0 | 66.1                | 27.1    | 6.8       | 100.0 |
| 71 miles and over .....                   | 80.6           | 19.4    | —         | 100.0 | 71.4                | 21.4    | 7.1       | 100.0 |
| Total .....                               | 66.3           | 24.5    | 9.2       | 100.0 | 65.6                | 28.0    | 6.4       | 100.0 |

<sup>15</sup>Table 128, p. 180.



As may be noted, there was a greater proportion of the farming sons and daughters who lived a great distance from a town (Table 58 and 59). Children who live far from town visit it less frequently and are consequently less subjected to non-farm experience; for the town is the seat of non-farm occupations.<sup>16</sup> Not only are visits in town important but overnight visits in which the son and daughter come more directly in touch with electric lights, a modern plumbing system, and other conveniences commonly had by town families of the State. Children having had such experience are more likely to be in non-farm occupations.<sup>17</sup>

Table 60. Urban Experience of Sons and Daughters Before Leaving School  
Classified by Occupation

| Urban experience before leaving school                 | Number of sons |             |                   |       | Number of daughters |             |                   |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------|
|                                                        | Farming        | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total | Farming             | Non-farming | Part-time farming | Total |
| Visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more               | 375            | 163         | 55                | 593   | 372                 | 183         | 34                | 589   |
| Not visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more           | 92             | 10          | 10                | 112   | 79                  | 10          | 10                | 99    |
| Visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more overnight     | 213            | 129         | 34                | 376   | 208                 | 140         | 20                | 368   |
| Not visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more overnight | 254            | 44          | 31                | 329   | 243                 | 53          | 24                | 320   |
| Attended school in town less than 2500 inhabitants     | 461            | 169         | 64                | 694   | 445                 | 184         | 41                | 670   |
| Attended school in town more than 2500 inhabitants     | 6              | 4           | 1                 | 11    | 6                   | 9           | 3                 | 18    |
| Percentage distribution                                |                |             |                   |       |                     |             |                   |       |
| Visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more               | 63.2           | 27.5        | 9.3               | 100.0 | 63.1                | 31.1        | 5.8               | 100.0 |
| Not visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more           | 82.2           | 8.9         | 8.9               | 100.0 | 79.8                | 10.1        | 10.1              | 100.0 |
| Visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more overnight     | 56.6           | 34.3        | 9.1               | 100.0 | 56.5                | 38.1        | 5.4               | 100.0 |
| Not visited town of 2500 inhabitants or more overnight | 77.2           | 13.4        | 9.4               | 100.0 | 75.9                | 16.6        | 7.5               | 100.0 |
| Attended school in town less than 2500 inhabitants     | 66.4           | 24.4        | 9.2               | 100.0 | 66.4                | 27.5        | 6.1               | 100.0 |
| Attended school in town more than 2500 inhabitants     | 54.5           | 36.4        | 9.1               | 100.0 | 33.3                | 50.0        | 16.7              | 100.0 |

## CHAPTER VII.

### FARMING SONS AND DAUGHTERS

In this and the two succeeding chapters the occupational histories of the sons and daughters included in the study are presented in some detail. This

<sup>16</sup>There was a disagreement of 7 per cent in the replies of the family and child as to approximate distance from town. See Appendix, p. 110, for an explanation of the meaning of approximate distance.

<sup>17</sup>One would, of course, not be subjected to much urban influence in one overnight visit in a town of 2500 inhabitants. However, in the preliminary testing it was found that the family answered even less accurately an inquiry as to whether the child had spent a week or two weeks in a town of 2500 inhabitants. The majority of the sons and daughters who had spent a night in a town of 2500 inhabitants paid a longer visit than one night.

chapter deals with the farming group; Chapter VIII with those in non-farming occupations; and Chapter IX with those who were farming and also carrying on other occupations.

### Farming Sons

Of the 451 sons engaged in farming at the time of the study only 30 were land-owners. The majority of these were one-mule or small scale farmers.<sup>1</sup> Seventeen had inherited their farm. Most of these sons were from Jefferson Davis and Webster Counties where land was often deeded to the child at the time he left school, or more frequently when he married. In Webster County where the ratio of taxes to value of land was higher than in any other County studied, land was often deeded to the child in order to shift some of the burden of taxation.<sup>2</sup> Thirteen of the 30 landowning sons had a mortgage on their land.<sup>3</sup> This is relatively somewhat less than the proportion of parental farms mortgaged, but this is to be expected for over half the sons had recently inherited their farms. Sons of the post-war period have not been able to ascend the "agricultural ladder" to ownership with the rapidity of their fathers. High land values, high taxes, and low price cotton in comparison with prices of manufactured commodities have made it more and more difficult to acquire and retain land. Farming is the most available vocation for this group of farm children, but farm ownership is a goal which is increasingly within the reach of few.<sup>4</sup>

The second group of farm operators, a group smaller even than that of owners, is managers. The majority of managers were living in Sunflower County, most of them managing farms for their parental families. Managers compose one of the smallest tenure groups in Mississippi, as well as in this study, for they are employed generally only on the large plantations.

Table 61. Farm Tenure and Financial Status of Sons Actively Engaged in Farming

| Farm tenure and financial status <sup>a</sup> | Number | Per cent |
|-----------------------------------------------|--------|----------|
| Farm operators .....                          | 278    | 61.7     |
| Owners .....                                  | 30     | 6.7      |
| Farm mortgaged .....                          | 13     | 2.9      |
| Farm not mortgaged .....                      | 17     | 3.8      |
| Managers .....                                | 10     | 2.2      |
| Tenants .....                                 | 238    | 52.8     |
| Relatives' land rented .....                  | 85     | 18.8     |
| Own work stock .....                          | 55     | 12.2     |
| Do not own work stock .....                   | 30     | 6.7      |
| Non-relatives' land rented .....              | 153    | 33.9     |
| Own work stock .....                          | 104    | 23.1     |
| Do not own work stock .....                   | 49     | 10.8     |
| Farm laborers .....                           | 173    | 38.3     |
| Wage workers .....                            | 77     | 17.1     |
| Work for relatives .....                      | 64     | 14.2     |
| Do not work for relatives .....               | 13     | 2.9      |
| Non-cash assistants .....                     | 96     | 21.4     |
| Total .....                                   | 451    | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>There was a 10 per cent disagreement in the replies of family and farming sons as to farm tenure.

<sup>1</sup>The disagreement in the replies of the parents and farming sons as to the number of mules worked was 10 per cent. However, the percentage of sons failing to answer this question was high. See Appendix, p. 110.

<sup>2</sup>In 1930, the ratio of taxes to value of land in Webster County was 3.29, in Jefferson Davis County, 2.24, in Lauderdale County, 1.74, in Sunflower County, 2.25, and in Tate County, 2.83. See U. S. Bureau of the Census, *Fifteenth Census of the United States (1930)*, Agriculture, Mississippi, pp. 31-33.

<sup>3</sup>There were only 11 owner sons who returned the questionnaire. Therefore, a check on the agreement in the replies of the sons and family is not very significant. In four cases the parents' and sons' replies disagreed.

<sup>4</sup>This tendency will without doubt be reversed should the Government make it possible to obtain good land at moderate prices with convenient terms of payment.

**Table 62. Number of Mules Worked by Operator Sons Who Were Owners and Tenants Classified by Tenure<sup>a</sup>**

| Number of<br>mules worked | Form of tenure |          |         |          |          |          |
|---------------------------|----------------|----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
|                           | Owners         |          | Tenants |          | All sons |          |
|                           | Number         | Per cent | Number  | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| 1 mule .....              | 18             | 60.0     | 198     | 83.2     | 216      | 80.6     |
| 2 mules .....             | 8              | 26.7     | 34      | 14.3     | 42       | 15.6     |
| 3-4 mules .....           | 3              | 10.0     | 2       | .8       | 5        | 1.9      |
| 5 mules and over .....    | 1              | 3.3      | 4       | 1.7      | 5        | 1.9      |
| Total .....               | 30             | 100.0    | 238     | 100.0    | 268      | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>Managers were not included in this tabulation as it was thought they were not comparable in this respect with owners and tenants.

**Table 63. Method by Which Owner Sons Obtained Their Farms**

| Method of obtaining farms | Number |
|---------------------------|--------|
| Inherited .....           | 17     |
| Purchased .....           | 13     |
| Total .....               | 30     |

The third group of farm operators, and the largest group is tenants (Table 61). They are classified into two groups according to whether they (1) rent relatives' land or (2) rent non-relatives' land. Young men often subrent from their kin. In this tabulation, those sub-renting from relatives were not counted as renting relatives' land, for non-owner relatives, as a rule, do not give their kin any better terms than the landlord gives them. They are usually merely intermediaries. "When you see Mr. O. Dad, get some land for me, too." In such a way the sons usually strike their bargains. Young men renting land from their relatives, on the other hand, often secure it by paying taxes. If the crop is a failure, they are not so likely to be replaced or pressed for their debts. Therefore, their economic status is more favorable than young men renting land from those who are not related to them. In this study about one-third of the tenants rented from kin.

About two-thirds of both groups, those renting from kin and not renting from kin, owned their work stock. Those who own their work stock can usually secure more favorable terms than those who must depend on the landlord to furnish the stock. This is not altogether true in the case of those renting from relatives, but it is certainly true of those who rent land from those not related to them; for the group without stock must become the lowest class of farm operator, "a man working on halves," better known as a cropper.

Those engaged in farming who are not operators are the farm laborers, wage workers and non-cash assistants. As in the case of tenants, wage workers were also classified as to whether or not they worked for relatives. As may be noted, the great majority do work for relatives. The wage worker in this study is usually a young man working on the family farm with a definite financial agreement with his family. Non-cash assistants are those who work on the family farm without a definite financial agreement. There are a number of reasons why young men are willing to remain at home under such conditions: (1) Some hope to inherit the land; (2) The majority have nowhere to go. They have not sufficient training or experience to secure other work. (3) Many who enjoy farming would like a farm of their own, but can find no farm available near enough to live at home. The majority of non-cash assistants are single; and since operating a farm without a woman's help is difficult, few attempt it.

<sup>a</sup>These sons are classified as "Unpaid family workers" in census reports.

How many of these farmers find occasional work off the farm? Very few had found any supplementary work during the past year (Table 64). Managers had had none while about one-fourth of the owners had had some work.<sup>6</sup> Common labor was the work most frequently secured, machine and related trades the next. Since the depression supplementary work has been difficult to secure. Many who depended formerly on "odd" jobs for much of their cash income have been unable to secure any during the last year or so.

Table 64. Supplementary Non-farm Occupations of Farming Sons Classified by Their Tenure

| Supplementary non-farm Occupations | Form of tenure |          |         |              |                     |
|------------------------------------|----------------|----------|---------|--------------|---------------------|
|                                    | Owners         | Managers | Tenants | Wage workers | Non-cash assistants |
|                                    | Number         | Number   | Number  | Number       | Number              |
| Common labor .....                 | 2              | —        | 25      | 4            | 9                   |
| Machine and related trades ..      | 4              | —        | 3       | —            | —                   |
| Driver and carrier .....           | 1              | —        | 3       | —            | 2                   |
| Factory operator and laborer ..    | —              | —        | 2       | —            | 1                   |
| Supervisory service .....          | 1              | —        | —       | —            | —                   |
| No supplementary occupation ..     | 22             | 10       | 205     | 73           | 83                  |
| Total .....                        | 30             | 10       | 238     | 77           | 95                  |

| Percentage distribution         |       |       |       |       |       |
|---------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Common labor .....              | 6.7   | —     | 10.5  | 5.2   | 9.5   |
| Machine and related trades ..   | 13.4  | —     | 1.3   | —     | —     |
| Driver and carrier .....        | 3.3   | —     | 1.3   | —     | 2.1   |
| Factory operator and laborer .. | —     | —     | .8    | —     | 1.0   |
| Supervisory service .....       | 3.3   | —     | —     | —     | —     |
| No supplementary occupation ..  | 73.3  | 100.0 | 86.1  | 94.8  | 87.4  |
| Total .....                     | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |

A little over one-half of the farming sons (53 per cent) were living at home. About 10 per cent of these were taking their father's place, 30 per cent were assisting on the farm, and 60 per cent were independent farmers; that is, tenants or wage workers. Sons of owners were more often farming independently than were sons of tenants. Tenant families were large and competition for the dollars earned was probably keener than in the case of owner families. As one father aptly put it, "I plan to give my son a bale of cotton, but never do, for when the time comes to settle up, I need the cotton to pay my bills."

Table 65. Occupational Status of Farming Sons Living at Home Classified by Tenure of Parental Family in 1934

| Occupational status of farm sons in their families | Tenure of parental family |          |         |          |              |          |
|----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------|---------|----------|--------------|----------|
|                                                    | Owners                    |          | Tenants |          | All families |          |
|                                                    | Number                    | Per cent | Number  | Per cent | Number       | Per cent |
| Takes fathers place .....                          | 12                        | 11.3     | 12      | 9.1      | 24           | 10.2     |
| Assists family .....                               | 22                        | 20.8     | 47      | 35.6     | 69           | 28.9     |
| Independent farmer .....                           | 72                        | 67.9     | 73      | 55.3     | 145          | 60.9     |
| Total .....                                        | 106                       | 100.0    | 132     | 100.0    | 238          | 100.0    |

Just as there are certain factors that explain, at least in part, why the son is farming or not farming, so there are factors that explain why the farm son is an owner or a tenant, or the non-farm son in professional services or common labor. Age, marital status, present tenure and residence of the parental family, spatial mobility, and occupational history are some of the factors which will be examined as probably related to the present tenure situation of the farming sons.

<sup>6</sup>The disagreement in data on this question obtained from the family and the farming sons was high (17 per cent). See Appendix A, p. 114.



Table 66. Ages of Farming Sons Classified by Tenure<sup>a</sup>

| Tenure of sons            | Sons of specified age |          |             |          |             |          |          |          |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|----------|----------|
|                           | 19-23 years           |          | 24-28 years |          | 29-33 years |          | All sons |          |
|                           | Number                | Per cent | Number      | Per cent | Number      | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| Owners .....              | 4                     | 1.9      | 18          | 10.9     | 8           | 10.4     | 30       | 6.8      |
| Managers .....            | 5                     | 2.4      | 4           | 2.4      | 1           | 1.3      | 10       | .8       |
| Tenants .....             | 84                    | 40.2     | 99          | 60.0     | 55          | 71.4     | 238      | 52.8     |
| Wage workers .....        | 52                    | 24.9     | 19          | 11.5     | 6           | 7.8      | 77       | 17.9     |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 64                    | 30.6     | 25          | 15.2     | 7           | 9.1      | 96       | 21.7     |
| Total .....               | 209                   | 100.0    | 165         | 100.0    | 77          | 100.0    | 451      | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>There was a 10 per cent disagreement in the replies of family and farming sons as to age group.

Wage workers and non-cash assistants or those in the farm-laborer group were more frequently the younger sons; owners and tenants more frequently the older sons (Table 66). One may consequently assume that the majority of our farmers are laborers before they become operators, in other words, the farm laborer is on a "lower rung" of the "agricultural ladder" than is the farm operator. Managers were also a younger group. Some of these boys are the sons of planters who had placed them in charge of all or part of the family plantation since the sons had not been able to obtain a position after leaving college. Ninety-four percent of the married sons were farm operators, while only 25 percent of the unmarried sons were operators. Many of the sons live at home and farm with their fathers until they marry, at which time the majority become farm operators.

Table 67. Married and Unmarried Farming Sons Classified by Their Tenure

| Tenure of sons            | Married sons |          | Unmarried sons |          | All sons |          |
|---------------------------|--------------|----------|----------------|----------|----------|----------|
|                           | Number       | Per cent | Number         | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| Owners .....              | 30           | 12.4     | —              | —        | 30       | 6.8      |
| Managers .....            | 9            | 3.9      | 1              | .5       | 10       | .8       |
| Tenants .....             | 186          | 77.5     | 52             | 24.6     | 238      | 52.8     |
| Wage workers .....        | 7            | 2.9      | 70             | 33.2     | 77       | 17.9     |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 8            | 3.3      | 88             | 41.7     | 96       | 21.7     |
| Total .....               | 240          | 100.0    | 211            | 100.0    | 451      | 100.0    |

There were relatively more non-cash assistants and tenants from tenant families and more owners from owner families (Table 68). Indeed, only 1.2 percent of the sons of tenants who were farming were land owners. Land owning families who cannot give their sons land with which to start farming often do give them work stock and equipment. In this way, their boys are enabled to ascend the "agricultural ladder" more rapidly than are the sons of tenants. Partly because sons of tenant farmers were younger there was a relatively greater number of non-cash assistants from these families.

Table 68. Tenure of the Parental Families of Farming Sons in 1934 Classified by Tenure of Sons

| Tenure of sons            | Tenure of parental family |          |         |          |          |          |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
|                           | Owners                    |          | Tenants |          | All sons |          |
|                           | Number                    | Per cent | Number  | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| Owners .....              | 27                        | 13.4     | 3       | 1.2      | 30       | 6.8      |
| Managers .....            | 8                         | 3.9      | 2       | .8       | 10       | .8       |
| Tenants .....             | 99                        | 49.0     | 139     | 55.8     | 238      | 52.8     |
| Wage workers .....        | 33                        | 16.3     | 44      | 17.7     | 77       | 17.9     |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 35                        | 17.4     | 61      | 24.5     | 96       | 21.7     |
| Total .....               | 202                       | 100.0    | 249     | 100.0    | 451      | 100.0    |

More sons of farmers in Jefferson Davis and Webster Counties owned their land than sons of the families in the other three counties (Table 69). This, as has been explained, is due to the custom in these two counties of deeding land to sons when they leave school or when they marry. The larger proportion of managers in Sunflower County is due to the fact that there are more positions of this nature available in the Delta Counties where a large part of the cotton is raised on plantations. The percentage of the farming sons who were farm laborers was much higher in Lauderdale County than in the other four counties in which the study was made. This is due to the fact that a larger proportion of sons in this county were unmarried. More farming sons in Lauderdale County had had non-farm experience and a number will doubtless return to non-farm work when it becomes more available. The boys in this county are within closer vicinity of a city than are those in the other counties. Tate County sons, like those of Lauderdale County, were rarely owners or managers. However, the sons were more likely to be tenants in Tate County, where a larger proportion of the farming sons were married, than in Lauderdale County, where they were unmarried.

Table 69. Counties in Which Parental Families of Farming Sons Resided in 1934  
Classified by Tenure of Sons

| Counties in which<br>parental families<br>reside | Form of tenure of sons |          |         |                 |                        |             |
|--------------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------|---------|-----------------|------------------------|-------------|
|                                                  | Owners                 | Managers | Tenants | Wage<br>workers | Non-cash<br>assistants | All<br>sons |
|                                                  | Number                 | Number   | Number  | Number          | Number                 | Number      |
| Jefferson Davis .....                            | 19                     | 1        | 60      | 21              | 25                     | 126         |
| Lauderdale .....                                 | 2                      | —        | 33      | 15              | 28                     | 78          |
| Sunflower .....                                  | 1                      | 8        | 45      | 9               | 21                     | 84          |
| Tate .....                                       | 1                      | —        | 44      | 12              | 11                     | 68          |
| Webster .....                                    | 7                      | 1        | 56      | 20              | 11                     | 95          |
| Total .....                                      | 30                     | 10       | 238     | 77              | 96                     | 451         |
| Percentage distribution                          |                        |          |         |                 |                        |             |
| Jefferson Davis .....                            | 15.1                   | .7       | 47.6    | 16.8            | 19.8                   | 100.0       |
| Lauderdale .....                                 | 2.6                    | —        | 42.3    | 19.2            | 35.9                   | 100.0       |
| Sunflower .....                                  | 1.2                    | 9.5      | 53.6    | 10.7            | 25.0                   | 100.0       |
| Tate .....                                       | 1.4                    | —        | 65.2    | 17.5            | 15.9                   | 100.0       |
| Webster .....                                    | 7.3                    | 1.5      | 58.1    | 21.1            | 11.5                   | 100.0       |
| Total .....                                      | 6.6                    | 2.2      | 52.8    | 17.1            | 21.3                   | 100.0       |

Table 70. Spatial Mobility of Farming Sons Since Leaving Public School  
Classified by Tenure

| Tenure of sons            | Always lived since leaving school |                      |                   |                  |                    |             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|-------------|
|                           | On same<br>farm                   | In same<br>community | In same<br>county | In same<br>state | Other <sup>a</sup> | All<br>Sons |
|                           | Number                            | Number               | Number            | Number           | Number             | Number      |
| Owners .....              | 9                                 | 10                   | 3                 | 5                | 3                  | 30          |
| Managers .....            | 3                                 | —                    | 1                 | 4                | 2                  | 10          |
| Tenants .....             | 44                                | 49                   | 48                | 75               | 22                 | 238         |
| Wage workers .....        | 27                                | 12                   | 12                | 18               | 8                  | 77          |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 41                                | 15                   | 15                | 21               | 4                  | 96          |
| Total .....               | 124                               | 86                   | 79                | 123              | 39                 | 451         |
| Percentage distribution   |                                   |                      |                   |                  |                    |             |
| Owners .....              | 7.3                               | 11.7                 | 3.8               | 4.1              | 7.7                | 6.8         |
| Managers .....            | 2.4                               | —                    | 1.3               | 3.2              | 5.1                | .8          |
| Tenants .....             | 35.5                              | 56.9                 | 60.8              | 60.9             | 56.4               | 52.8        |
| Wage workers .....        | 21.8                              | 13.9                 | 15.2              | 14.6             | 20.5               | 17.9        |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 33.0                              | 17.5                 | 18.9              | 17.2             | 10.3               | 21.7        |
| Total .....               | 100.0                             | 100.0                | 100.0             | 100.0            | 100.0              | 100.0       |

<sup>a</sup>In more than one state or country.

Non-cash assistants and wage workers, or farm laborers, had more often lived continuously on the same farm than had owners, managers, and tenants, or farm operators. The former, of course, composed the younger group. Wage workers had worked in more than one state more frequently than had non-

Table 71. Occupational Histories of Farming Sons Since Leaving Public School  
Classified by Tenure

| Occupational histories                                         | Form of tenure |          |         |              |                     |          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------|---------|--------------|---------------------|----------|
|                                                                | Owners         | Managers | Tenants | Wage workers | Non-cash assistants | All Sons |
|                                                                | Number         | Number   | Number  | Number       | Number              | Number   |
| Farmed only .....                                              | 22             | 2        | 180     | 63           | 76                  | 543      |
| Factory operator and laborer; farmer .....                     | —              | —        | 11      | 5            | 5                   | 21       |
| College; farmer .....                                          | 1              | 3        | 5       | 3            | 1                   | 13       |
| Common laborer; farmer....                                     | —              | —        | 6       | 1            | 5                   | 12       |
| Driver and carrier; farmer                                     | 1              | —        | 6       | 2            | 1                   | 10       |
| Salesman; farmer .....                                         | —              | —        | 5       | —            | 1                   | 6        |
| Machine and related trades; farmer .....                       | 2              | —        | 2       | 1            | 1                   | 6        |
| College; salesman; farmer                                      | —              | 1        | 4       | —            | —                   | 5        |
| Common laborer; factory operator and laborer; farmer .....     | —              | —        | 3       | —            | 2                   | 5        |
| Salesman; personal and domestic service; farmer....            | 1              | 1        | 2       | —            | —                   | 4        |
| Common laborer; soldier, sailor, policeman, etc.; farmer ..... | —              | 1        | —       | —            | 1                   | 2        |
| Factory operator and laborer; driver and carrier; farmer ..... | —              | —        | 2       | —            | —                   | 2        |
| Soldier, sailor, policeman, etc.; farmer .....                 | 1              | —        | —       | 1            | —                   | 2        |
| Other occupations and farming <sup>a</sup> .....               | 2              | 2        | 12      | 1            | 3                   | 20       |
| Total .....                                                    | 30             | 10       | 238     | 77           | 96                  | 451      |
| Percentage distribution                                        |                |          |         |              |                     |          |
| Farmed only .....                                              | 73.4           | 20.0     | 75.6    | 81.8         | 79.3                | 76.1     |
| Factory operator and laborer; farmer .....                     | —              | —        | 4.6     | 6.5          | 5.3                 | 4.7      |
| College; farmer .....                                          | 3.3            | 30.0     | 2.1     | 3.9          | 1.0                 | 2.9      |
| Common laborer; farmer....                                     | —              | —        | 2.6     | 1.3          | 5.3                 | 2.7      |
| Driver and carrier; farmer                                     | 3.3            | —        | 2.6     | 2.6          | 1.0                 | 2.2      |
| Salesman; farmer .....                                         | —              | —        | 2.1     | —            | 1.0                 | 1.3      |
| Machine and related trades; farmer .....                       | 6.7            | —        | .8      | 1.3          | 1.0                 | 1.3      |
| College; salesman; farmer                                      | —              | 10.0     | 1.7     | —            | —                   | 1.1      |
| Common laborer; factory operator and laborer; farmer .....     | —              | —        | 1.3     | —            | 2.0                 | 1.1      |
| Salesman; personal and domestic service; farmer ..             | 3.3            | 10.0     | .8      | —            | —                   | .9       |
| Common laborer; soldier, sailor, policeman, etc.; farmer ..... | —              | 10.0     | —       | —            | 1.0                 | .4       |
| Factory operator and laborer; driver and carrier; farmer ..... | —              | —        | .8      | —            | —                   | .4       |
| Soldier, sailor, policeman, etc.; farmer .....                 | 3.3            | —        | —       | 1.3          | —                   | .4       |
| Other occupations and farming <sup>a</sup> .....               | 6.7            | 20.0     | 5.0     | 1.3          | 3.1                 | 4.5      |
| Total .....                                                    | 100.0          | 100.0    | 100.0   | 100.0        | 100.0               | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>Combinations of occupations of which there was but one case.

cash assistants. Tenants were more likely to have lived out of the community since leaving school than were owners. Eighty-six percent of all the farming sons had always lived in the same state. Sixty-four percent had always lived in the same county. The spatial mobility for this group had, therefore, not been great.<sup>7</sup>

In Table 71 the occupational histories of the five tenure groups are given. As may be noted, about three-fourths of each of these groups had had no occupation except farming since leaving school. Managers, however, were an exception to this statement, largely because they were made up of planters' boys and had consequently had more opportunities to secure a varied experience. The number of occupations which these boys had engaged in was probably underestimated, for the replies of the family and the farming sons disagreed in 25 per cent of the cases as to the occupational history of the son. In the majority of the cases of disagreement, the boy named an occupation (one or more) not named by the family. However, in spite of the possible inaccuracy of these data, it is believed that one can safely assume that on the whole this group of farming sons had had little except farm experience.<sup>8</sup>

### Farm Homemakers

As has been shown there were 327 daughters with no regular non-agricultural work married to men engaged in farming at the time of the study. One hundred and nine of these, however, earned money from the sale of farm products or an occasional non-farm job.<sup>9</sup> The relatively small percentage of farm homemakers who supplemented the family income by the sale of farm products may be explained in a number of ways. In the first place, these were young women, many just starting their homemaking careers. The ma-

Table 72. Method of Earning of the 109 Gainfully Engaged Farm Homemakers Classified by Tenure of Their Husbands

| Method of earning <sup>a</sup>   | Tenure of husbands of daughters |          |         |              |                     |              |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------|---------|--------------|---------------------|--------------|
|                                  | Owners                          | Managers | Tenants | Wage workers | Non-cash assistants | All husbands |
|                                  | Number                          | Number   | Number  | Number       | Number              | Number       |
| Sale of farm products.....       | 36                              | 4        | 75      | 1            | 1                   | 117          |
| Poultry and products.....        | 28                              | 1        | 60      | 1            | 1                   | 91           |
| Milk and products.....           | 6                               | 2        | 9       | —            | —                   | 17           |
| Vegetables.....                  | 2                               | 1        | 5       | —            | —                   | 8            |
| Livestock.....                   | —                               | —        | 1       | —            | —                   | 1            |
| Farm labor <sup>b</sup> .....    | —                               | —        | 2       | —            | —                   | 2            |
| Supplementary non-farm work..... | 3                               | —        | 6       | —            | —                   | 9            |
| Record taking.....               | 1                               | —        | —       | —            | —                   | 1            |
| Sewing.....                      | 2                               | —        | 4       | —            | —                   | 6            |
| Laundry work.....                | —                               | —        | 2       | —            | —                   | 2            |
| Total.....                       | 39                              | 4        | 83      | 1            | 1                   | 128          |

<sup>a</sup>Some of the women had several methods of earning.

<sup>b</sup>Secondary or supplementary. If it had been a main occupation, the daughters would not have come in this group.

<sup>7</sup>The disagreement in the replies of the family and the farming sons concerning their spatial mobility was 18 per cent. It is thought, however, that this was a question which was misunderstood by a number, since in some of the replies the answers contradicted the information given in their occupational histories. Some checked all items. See discussion in the Appendix A, p. 114.

<sup>8</sup>See Appendix A, p. 111.

<sup>9</sup>There was a 22 percent disagreement in the replies of the family and farming daughter as to whether she supplemented her husband's income. However, the parents frequently reported that she did when she reported she did not. This, it is thought, is due to the fact that various ways of supplementing incomes were listed on the schedule but not on the questionnaire. Without a doubt had such a list been included in the questionnaire the results of the check would have been quite different. See Appendix A, p. 114, for full discussion.



jority had small children and did not have any paid help. Their mothers often frankly said, "No, my daughter doesn't have time for raising farm products for sale." In the second place, many of these young women lived in remote rural communities where it was difficult to sell cash food crops. Persons who might have served as buyers raised these products themselves. Then, too, prices offered for food crops were so low that many felt it did not pay to sell them. One woman reported having sold a hen for 25 cents. This, of course, was an exceptionally low price even in a rural community. Many families said that they, as well as their daughters, would produce more food products for sale if they could be assured of a regular market.

It would seem from interviews with hundreds of these families that perhaps the agricultural forces of the State in their effort to bring about maximum production at least cost have undervalued the importance of the distributive process. The Mississippi Experiment Station now employs one or more men to study the productive process of every type of farm product, but little emphasis is placed on research in the distributive process. Young farm homemakers will produce foods for market if given a regular market for their products. In Tate County a large percentage of the farm homemakers supplemented the income of their husbands, for traders from Memphis came through the country-side regularly paying cash for eggs, chickens, vegetables, and the like. Indeed, the need for local markets is one of the greatest needs in Mississippi today!

Not only were questions concerning the married daughter's gainful employment asked of the family, but also questions concerning her non-gainful work; that is, whether or not she worked in the field, did farm work, i. e., dairy, garden or poultry work and house work. All daughters did some house work; the majority did all their house work (Table 73). All except seven of them did some garden, dairy or poultry work. Sixty-five per cent worked in the field; that is, helped to pick and chop cotton. Farm women and girls of Mississippi rarely plow the land. This work is considered too heavy for women.

Table 73. Type of Non-gainful Work Done by Farm Homemakers Classified by Tenure of Husbands

| Tenure of husband         | Non-gainful work done |                       |                        |                       |            |                       |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|------------|-----------------------|
|                           | Field work            |                       | Dairy, garden, poultry |                       | House work |                       |
|                           | Number                | Per cent <sup>a</sup> | Number                 | Per cent <sup>a</sup> | Number     | Per cent <sup>a</sup> |
| Owners .....              | 37                    | 50.0                  | 72                     | 97.3                  | 74         | 100.0                 |
| Managers .....            | —                     | —                     | 3                      | 100.0                 | 3          | 100.0                 |
| Tenants .....             | 173                   | 72.1                  | 236                    | 98.3                  | 240        | 100.0                 |
| Wage workers .....        | 1                     | 25.0                  | 3                      | 75.0                  | 4          | 100.0                 |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 3                     | 50.0                  | 6                      | 100.0                 | 6          | 100.0                 |
| Total .....               | 214                   | 65.4                  | 320                    | 97.9                  | 327        | 100.0                 |

<sup>a</sup>Per cent of the total number in that group.

Managers, wage workers, and non-cash assistants do not make a crop of their own and there would, therefore, be less pressure for the wife to go to the field to help her husband. However, the number of daughters with husbands in these three groups was too limited for the findings to be significant. The number of daughters with husbands who were owners and tenants, however, was sufficiently great, it would seem, to state definitely, in spite of the high percentage of disagreement in the replies of the family and farming daughters,<sup>10</sup> that the wives of owners went to the field less frequently than did the wives of tenants (Table 73). Wives of owners more frequently raised food

<sup>10</sup>The disagreement in the replies of daughters and family concerning working in the field was 20 per cent. For discussion see Appendix A, p. 115.

products for sale and would, therefore, have less time for field work. Then, too, in the higher social strata field work is not usually done by women. Owners' wives undoubtedly have more social prestige than do wives of tenants.<sup>11</sup>

There were three times as many farming sons-in-law who were land owners as there were farming sons who were land owners. This is largely due to the fact that sons-in-law were older than sons. They had had longer occupational careers and consequently more time to save for buying a farm. Then, too, since they were older, more of them had inherited land than had sons. There was a tendency for the older daughters likewise to be more often wives of land owners than the younger daughters (Table 74). Forty per cent of the married daughters 29-33 years of age were wives of owners, whereas only 17 per cent from 19-23 years of age were wives of owners.

The greater her education<sup>12</sup> the greater the likelihood of the daughter's being married to a land owner (Table 75). This may be due to two factors. In the first place, the more educated daughters come from the more prosperous

Table 74. Ages of Farm Homemakers Classified by Tenure of Husbands<sup>a</sup>

| Tenure of husbands      | Farm homemakers of specified ages |          |             |          |             |          | All farm homemakers |          |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|---------------------|----------|
|                         | 19-23 years                       |          | 24-28 years |          | 29-33 years |          | Number              | Per cent |
|                         | Number                            | Per cent | Number      | Per cent | Number      | Per cent |                     |          |
| Owners .....            | 21                                | 17.2     | 22          | 17.3     | 31          | 39.7     | 74                  | 22.0     |
| Managers .....          | —                                 | —        | 1           | .8       | 2           | 2.6      | 3                   | .9       |
| Tenants .....           | 98                                | 80.3     | 99          | 78.0     | 43          | 55.1     | 240                 | 74.1     |
| Wage workers..          | 1                                 | .8       | 3           | 2.4      | —           | —        | 4                   | 1.2      |
| Non-cash assistants ... | 2                                 | 1.7      | 2           | 1.5      | 2           | 2.6      | 6                   | 1.8      |
| Total .....             | 122                               | 100.0    | 127         | 100.0    | 78          | 100.0    | 327                 | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>There was an 8 per cent disagreement in the replies of family and of farming daughters as to age group.

Table 75. Education of Farm Homemakers Classified by the Tenure of Their Husbands<sup>a</sup>

| Tenure of husbands  | Education of daughters |                      |                      |                  |                     |
|---------------------|------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|---------------------|
|                     | 8th grade and under    | High school training | High school graduate | College training | All farm homemakers |
|                     | Number                 | Number               | Number               | Number           | Number              |
| Owners .....        | 26                     | 32                   | 14                   | 2                | 74                  |
| Managers .....      | 1                      | 2                    | —                    | —                | 3                   |
| Tenants .....       | 123                    | 92                   | 23                   | 2                | 240                 |
| Wage workers .....  | 3                      | 1                    | —                    | —                | 4                   |
| Non-cash assistants | 3                      | 3                    | —                    | —                | 6                   |
| Total .....         | 156                    | 130                  | 37                   | 4                | 327                 |

Percentage distribution

|                     |       |       |       |   |       |
|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|---|-------|
| Owners .....        | 16.7  | 24.6  | 37.8  | — | 22.0  |
| Managers .....      | .7    | 1.6   | —     | — | .9    |
| Tenants .....       | 78.8  | 70.8  | 62.2  | — | 84.1  |
| Wage workers .....  | 1.9   | .7    | —     | — | 1.2   |
| Non-cash assistants | 1.9   | 2.3   | —     | — | 1.8   |
| Total .....         | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | — | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>There was an 8 per cent disagreement in the replies of family and of farming daughters as to education group.

<sup>11</sup>Generally speaking, this is true, but in some cases the husbands were renting land they would inherit. In other words, although they were classified as tenants, they were in reality owners without title. Such couples would have as much social prestige as land owners; in fact, more than some land owners since they were often related to prominent farm families in the community.

<sup>12</sup>There was only a slight tendency for the more educated sons to be in the "higher" tenure groups. This was without doubt due to the fact that many sons were still in their early youth. A comparison twenty years hence would probably be more significant.

homes and would, consequently, more frequently, marry men in a similar class. (Both parties often inherit land.) In the second place the more educated girls may assist their husbands in becoming landowners more than the less educated.<sup>13</sup> Not only were the older and better educated girls more likely to be married to landowners but also daughters of landowners were more likely to be married to landowners. As has been previously suggested, the daughter of a family is very dependent on the economic position of her parental family for occupational status. As a rule, she can make a better marriage if her family are prominent landowners. Landowning fathers often give their sons-in-law, as well as their sons, a start in farming. Land, as well as working equipment, is frequently made available to them.

Table 76. Tenure of Parental Families of Farm Homemakers in 1934 Classified by Tenure of Their Husbands

| Tenure of husbands        | Tenure of parental family |          |         |          |                     |          |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|----------|---------|----------|---------------------|----------|
|                           | Owners                    |          | Tenants |          | All farm homemakers |          |
|                           | Number                    | Per cent | Number  | Per cent | Number              | Per cent |
| Owners .....              | 48                        | 34.0     | 26      | 14.0     | 74                  | 22.0     |
| Managers .....            | 3                         | 2.1      | —       | —        | 3                   | .9       |
| Tenants .....             | 85                        | 60.3     | 155     | 83.3     | 240                 | 74.1     |
| Wage workers .....        | 3                         | 2.1      | 1       | .5       | 4                   | 1.2      |
| Non-cash assistants ..... | 2                         | 1.5      | 4       | 2.2      | 6                   | 1.8      |
| Total .....               | 141                       | 100.0    | 186     | 100.0    | 327                 | 100.0    |

Table 77. Occupations of Farm Homemakers Before Marriage Classified by Tenure of Their Husbands

| Occupations of daughters before marriage | Tenure of husbands |          |         |              |                     |              |
|------------------------------------------|--------------------|----------|---------|--------------|---------------------|--------------|
|                                          | Owners             | Managers | Tenants | Wage workers | Non-cash assistants | All husbands |
|                                          | Number             | Number   | Number  | Number       | Number              | Number       |
| Farm-home assistant .....                | 38                 | 1        | 144     | 2            | 5                   | 190          |
| Left school to marry <sup>a</sup> .....  | 26                 | —        | 79      | 2            | 1                   | 108          |
| Saleswoman .....                         | 3                  | 1        | 4       | —            | —                   | 8            |
| Vocational course .....                  | 3                  | —        | 3       | —            | —                   | 6            |
| Professional service .....               | —                  | 1        | 3       | —            | —                   | 4            |
| Factory operator and laborer .....       | —                  | —        | 3       | —            | —                   | 3            |
| Personal and domestic service .....      | 1                  | —        | 2       | —            | —                   | 3            |
| Machine and related trades .....         | 1                  | —        | 1       | —            | —                   | 2            |
| College .....                            | 1                  | —        | 1       | —            | —                   | 2            |
| Clerical service .....                   | 1                  | —        | —       | —            | —                   | 1            |
| Total .....                              | 74                 | 3        | 240     | 4            | 6                   | 327          |

<sup>a</sup>It was sometimes difficult to decide whether to place the daughter in the farm-home assistant group or the group who left school to marry, but if she left during the school session or the summer session she was classified as leaving school to marry.

A little over half (60 percent) of the farm homemakers were farm-home assistants before they married; one third left school to marry (Table 77). Six girls were taking or had just completed a vocational course at the time of marriage. Several of the parents of those who had left vocational courses to marry or who had married as soon as the courses were completed spoke of the money spent on this training as being wasted. However, the daughters themselves did not feel this way about their training. One said, "My six months in business college taught me as much as I learned two years in high school." Two left college to marry. Only 23 were gainfully employed at the time of marriage.

<sup>13</sup>Walter W. Wilcox and O. G. Lloyd state in their study, *The Human Factor in the Management of Indiana Farms* that one of the personal and environmental factors most closely related to variations in labor income is "help and stimulation the men received from their wives". Purdue University Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin 369 (La Fayette, 1932), p. 2.

About 90 percent of the farm homemakers had had no gainful occupation since they left school (Table 78). There was little difference in the occupational histories of daughters married to owners and to tenants. Wives of owners had a somewhat more varied occupational experience, but not significantly so. The farm was about all this group knew. Any program for the purpose of providing means whereby these women can supplement the family income should take cognizance of this fact. The paucity of the gainful occupations of this group is not due to inadequate data obtained from the parental family. Indeed, the disagreement in the replies of the family and daughter concerning the occupational history of the daughter was very low, only 4 percent.

Table 78. Occupational Histories of Farm Homemakers Since Leaving Public School Classified by Tenure of Their Husbands

| Occupational histories                                        | Tenure of husbands |          |         |              |                     |              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|----------|---------|--------------|---------------------|--------------|
|                                                               | Owners             | Managers | Tenants | Wage workers | Non-cash assistants | All husbands |
|                                                               | Number             | Number   | Number  | Number       | Number              | Number       |
| Farm-home assistant; housewife                                | 37                 | 1        | 139     | 2            | 5                   | 184          |
| Housewife only                                                | 26                 | —        | 75      | 2            | 1                   | 104          |
| Saleswoman; housewife                                         | 1                  | 1        | 5       | —            | —                   | 7            |
| Special course; housewife                                     | 2                  | —        | 4       | —            | —                   | 6            |
| Professional service; housewife                               | —                  | 1        | 2       | —            | —                   | 3            |
| Saleswoman; farm-home assistant; housewife                    | 1                  | —        | 2       | —            | —                   | 3            |
| Factory operator and laborer; housewife                       | —                  | —        | 3       | —            | —                   | 3            |
| Farm-home assistant; personal and domestic service; housewife | —                  | —        | 2       | —            | —                   | 2            |
| College; housewife                                            | 1                  | —        | 1       | —            | —                   | 2            |
| Other occupations and housewife <sup>a</sup>                  | 6                  | —        | 7       | —            | —                   | 13           |
| Total                                                         | 74                 | 3        | 240     | 4            | 6                   | 327          |
| Percentage distribution                                       |                    |          |         |              |                     |              |
| Farm-home assistant; housewife                                | 50.0               | —        | 57.9    | —            | —                   | 56.3         |
| Housewife only                                                | 35.0               | —        | 31.3    | —            | —                   | 31.8         |
| Saleswoman; housewife                                         | 1.4                | —        | 2.1     | —            | —                   | 2.2          |
| Special course; housewife                                     | 2.7                | —        | 1.7     | —            | —                   | 1.8          |
| Professional service; housewife                               | —                  | —        | .8      | —            | —                   | .9           |
| Saleswoman; farm-home assistant; housewife                    | 1.4                | —        | .8      | —            | —                   | .9           |
| Factory operator and laborer; housewife                       | —                  | —        | 1.3     | —            | —                   | .9           |
| Farm-home assistant; personal and domestic service; housewife | —                  | —        | .8      | —            | —                   | .6           |
| College; housewife                                            | 1.4                | —        | .4      | —            | —                   | .6           |
| Other occupations and housewife <sup>a</sup>                  | 8.1                | —        | 2.9     | —            | —                   | 4.0          |
| Total                                                         | 100.0              | —        | 100.0   | —            | —                   | 100.0        |

<sup>a</sup>Combinations of occupations of which there was but one case.

### Farm-home Assistants

There were in this study 116 farm-home assistants, or unmarried daughters, living at home. These young women had no definite business arrangement with their families. If they had, they would have been classified as wage workers as were their brothers under similar circumstances. It is not customary for farmers to give a portion of the crop or pay a regular wage to their daughters as they sometimes do their sons.



As is shown in Table 79, few of the farm-home assistants had any gainful work. Only nine produced farm products for sale. Two did wage work occasionally and four did some sewing. It is as difficult in predominantly rural areas to secure sewing as it is to sell farm products, since those who would be available as customers have machines and do their own sewing. The proportion of farm home-makers gainfully engaged was three times greater than the proportion of farm-home assistants gainfully engaged.<sup>14</sup> The incentive for earning was probably greater in the case of farm homemakers. Then, too, in many cases the mothers of the farm-home assistants had these methods of earning.

As may be noted, about 88 percent of the group (or the majority) worked in the field; 95 percent did garden, poultry and dairy work. Only 3 daughters were taking their mothers' place; the others assisted their mothers in the home. The amount of assistance they rendered varied considerably, but the vast majority entered quite actively into farm and household tasks. This is as it should be, because if they are to live on the family farm and derive their food and clothing from it, they in turn should give their services. The majority of the girls realized their responsibility. A number chafed under it, "but what else is there to do?", they asked. The church was the only organization with which many of them were affiliated. Many were without outside interests and hobbies. Some were openly dissatisfied. "Oh, if there were just something to do! All my friends are married." Of course, there were some differences existing in the extent to which communities were meeting the needs of these young women. However, no community in this study had adequately met the serious lack of vocational and cultural education of this group.

Table 79. Method of Earning of the 15 Gainfully Engaged Farm-home Assistants

| Method of earning            | Number |
|------------------------------|--------|
| Sale of farm products        | 9      |
| Poultry and poultry products | 2      |
| Dairy products               | 6      |
| Livestock                    | 1      |
| Farm labor                   | 2      |
| Supplementary non-farm work  | 4      |
| Sewing                       | 4      |
| Total                        | 15     |

Table 80. Occupational Status in Their Families of 116 Farm-home Assistants

| Occupational status in family        | Number | Per cent |
|--------------------------------------|--------|----------|
| Does farm work                       |        |          |
| Works in field                       | 102    | 87.9     |
| Does garden, dairy, and poultry work | 110    | 94.8     |
| Does household work                  |        |          |
| Takes mother's place                 | 3      | 2.6      |
| Assists in home                      | 113    | 97.4     |

Table 81. Ages of Farm-home Assistants

| Age groups  | Number | Per cent |
|-------------|--------|----------|
| 19-23 years | 80     | 68.9     |
| 24-28 years | 25     | 21.6     |
| 29-33 years | 11     | 9.5      |
| Total       | 116    | 100.0    |

<sup>14</sup>As will be remembered, questionnaires were not sent to children living at home. Therefore, there are no checks on the accuracy of these data. However, in the majority of cases the farm-home assistant was present at the interview. The data presented in this section are, therefore, for the most part the combined judgment of the parental family and the child.

About 69 percent of the farm-home assistants were in the 19-23-year age group, while only 37 percent of the farm homemakers were in this group. Only 10 percent of the farm-home assistants were in the 29-33-year group, while 24 percent of the farm homemakers were in this age group. Farm-home assistants were, therefore, as a rule the younger daughters, many of whom will eventually marry farmers.

As may be noted from Table 82, nearly one-half of farm-home assistants were high-school graduates; nearly one-tenth had been to college. This was much more education than the farm homemakers had had. Only 11 percent of them had graduated from high school; 1 percent had been to college. The farm-home assistant who does not desire to continue as a farm assistant or to accept the alternative marriage with a farmer is in need of a wider range of high school and vocational courses with more part-time night classes, as well as some sort of apprentice system.

Of those who were farm-home assistants, two-thirds were owners' children; one-third tenants' children (Table 83). Daughters of tenants married earlier. A number of the daughters of owners who were farm-home assistants will undoubtedly secure non-farm work should economic conditions improve.

Table 82. Education of Farm-home Assistants

| Education                  | Number | Per cent |
|----------------------------|--------|----------|
| 8th grade and under .....  | 28     | 24.2     |
| High-school training ..... | 34     | 29.3     |
| High-school graduate ..... | 45     | 38.7     |
| College training .....     | 9      | 7.8      |
| Total .....                | 116    | 100.0    |

Table 83. Tenure of Parental Families of Farm-home Assistants in 1934

| Tenure of parental family | Number | Per cent |
|---------------------------|--------|----------|
| Owner .....               | 77     | 66.4     |
| Tenant .....              | 39     | 33.6     |
| Total .....               | 116    | 100.0    |

Table 84. Occupational Histories of Farm-home Assistants Since Leaving School

| Occupational history                                         | Number | Per cent |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|--------|----------|
| Farm-home assistant only.....                                | 97     | 83.6     |
| College; farm-home assistant .....                           | 9      | 7.8      |
| Vocational course; farm-home assistant .....                 | 3      | 2.6      |
| Saleswoman; farm-home assistant .....                        | 3      | 2.6      |
| Other occupations and farm-home assistant <sup>a</sup> ..... | 4      | 3.4      |
| Total <sup>1</sup> .....                                     | 116    | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>Combinations of occupations of which there was but one case.

The vast majority (94 percent) of the farm-home assistants had never had a gainful occupation. Eighty-four percent had been farm-home assistants since leaving school. Three of the daughters had taken business courses, but had been unable to secure work. The daughters who had been to college were in a similar position.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### NON-FARMING SONS AND DAUGHTERS

In this chapter it is proposed to analyze in some detail the occupations and the occupational histories of the second occupational group or those in non-agricultural pursuits. In Chapters IV, V and VI the characteristics and family background of the non-farming group were presented. This chapter

will center upon the nature of their occupations. Were they predominantly skilled, unskilled, or professional? What influenced their choice of occupations? The occupational histories of this group will also be analyzed. Although their occupation at the time of the study was non-agricultural, have they had no farming experience? What else do their occupational histories show?

The classification of the occupations to be used in the analysis of occupations of the non-farm group is similar to the classification given by Alba M. Edwards in "Social Economic Grouping of the Gainful Workers of the United States."<sup>1</sup> However, it differs in certain respects. Unskilled and semi-skilled workers were grouped together in this study, while Edwards grouped them separately. From the description of the occupations given by the parental family it was often difficult to tell whether the son and daughter were doing unskilled or semi-skilled work. For this reason it was thought more desirable to place the two groups together. Edwards placed managers and officials in the group with proprietors. In this study proprietors were listed separately; managers placed with clerks and kindred workers. In a number of cases it was difficult to draw a line between skilled and semi-skilled wage earners. However, workers in occupations requiring a long period of training or apprenticeship were classified as skilled. Those in occupations which could be learned in a comparatively short time were classified as semi-skilled.

### Non-farming Sons

There were 160 sons engaged in non-farm work at the time of the study—only 11 of these were independent business men. This was about the same proportion as in the farming group who owned their own farms. Opportunities for young men to own their businesses, like opportunities to own their farms, have become fewer and fewer. The traditional American point of view of a young man in his own business is not typical, at least for this group. Going into business for oneself is, for the most part, for those who have capital.

Although the proportion of non-farm sons who were independent business men was about the same as the proportion of farming sons who were land owners, the proportion in the two groups doing managerial work was not. Ten percent of the non-farm sons were proprietors or managers, while 60 percent of the farm sons were farm operators.<sup>2</sup> In other words, more farming sons had the opportunity of exercising the managerial function than non-farming sons. Farming is an occupation of greater independence than are most other kinds of work.

The fact that 45 percent of the non-farm sons were unskilled and semi-skilled laborers was due, in a large measure, to the lack of opportunity. Sons who were unskilled and semi-skilled laborers outnumbered those who were skilled laborers by more than two to one (Table 85). Skilled work, of course,

Table 85. Occupations of Sons in Non-Farming Pursuits

| Occupations                               | Number | Per cent |
|-------------------------------------------|--------|----------|
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers ..... | 72     | 45.0     |
| Skilled laborers .....                    | 30     | 18.7     |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers..... | 39     | 24.4     |
| Professional men .....                    | 8      | 5.0      |
| Independent business men.....             | 11     | 6.9      |
| Total .....                               | 160    | 100.0    |

<sup>1</sup>Alba M. Edwards, "A Social-Economic Grouping of the Gainful Workers of the United States". *Journal American Statistical Association*, December 1933, pp. 377-87.

<sup>2</sup>Nearly 18 percent of the group operating farms were, however, sharecroppers. Although sharecroppers are classified as farm operators in this study, in reality the majority of them do not have much more opportunity for exercising the managerial function than do wage earners.

requires special training, either through a course of study or through an apprenticeship. One must spend time learning to do skilled work. Many cannot or will not do this. Many must take the most expedient job—the job that pays the best at the time. Of course, some unskilled and semi-skilled work leads to skilled work, but many kinds of unskilled work serves in no wise as an apprenticeship to skilled trades. Unskilled and semi-skilled work takes less training and experience than does the work required in the other four kinds of non-farm occupations, and, therefore, greater numbers enter it. In fact, it is about the only kind of work except farming which an untrained, inexperienced person can pursue. There was, indeed, no such thing as effective freedom in the choice of an occupation for most of the children in this study.

About 25 percent of the non-farming sons were managers, clerks and kindred workers (Table 85). This group embraces for the most part the group known as "white collar workers." Managers are not usually classified as "white collar workers," but they were in this study as the number of managers was small and the managership was of small establishments only. In 1930 almost one male worker in every six in the United States was a white collar worker.<sup>3</sup> In this study, only one in every 18 was a manager, clerk, or kindred worker. However, there were many evidences of a desire on the part of parents and children to enter this kind of occupation. It was thought more desirable than being a farm tenant or an unskilled laborer—occupations followed by the majority. If increasing numbers enter this kind of work, the income derived from it will become correspondingly lower; but after all, should not the wages or salaries from the more desirable occupations be lower? Should the privileged few have the occupations which are desirable both from the standpoint of working conditions and wages and salaries paid?

Professional work requires more training than is required in the four other kinds of occupations. Indeed, it usually means college training. It is, therefore, not surprising that only 5 percent of the non-farm sons were professional men.

Only 4 of the 160 sons had a supplementary or secondary occupation.<sup>4</sup> Two of these were independent business men and the other two were in seasonal occupations. However, there was a disagreement of 10 percent in the replies of the family and non-farming sons concerning his supplementary or secondary occupation, the son more often stating that he had supplementary or secondary work than did the family. In any case, the number of non-farm sons with more than one occupation was not great.

Twenty-two of the non-farm sons were living in the homes of their parents.<sup>5</sup> This differed markedly from the number of farm sons at home. However, there was little non-farm work available near the parental home. The majority of those living at home following non-agricultural pursuits, did unskilled and semi-skilled work. Only 5 of the non-farming sons at home were sons of tenants; the remaining were sons of owners.

As may be noted in Table 86, the younger sons were unskilled and semi-skilled wage workers more often than the older sons. The group 19-23 years of age contained relatively two times more unskilled and semi-skilled laborers than the group aged 24-28, and four times more unskilled and semi-skilled laborers than those 29-33 years. The fact that 18 sons enrolled in C. C. C. Camps were classified as unskilled and semi-skilled laborers exaggerated the tendency, for 14 of the sons in C. C. C. Camps were 19-23 years of age. The

<sup>3</sup>Alba M. Edwards, "The White-Collar Workers", *Monthly Labor Review*, (March 1934) p.

3.

<sup>4</sup>Non-farming sons who were also regularly engaged in farming were, of course, classified as part-time farmers.

<sup>5</sup>This does not include 6 sons who were unemployed.



other four were 24-28 years of age. However, even when the C. C. C. Camp group are excluded, the proportion of sons 19-23 years of age engaged in unskilled and semi-skilled work was 62 percent, or the majority of the group.

In the older groups the situation of course was the reverse. There were nine times more skilled laborers 29-33 years of age than 19-23 years of age; two times more managers, clerks, and kindred workers; three times more professional workers; and four times more independent business men. Indeed, it would seem that unskilled and semi-skilled labor is the "stepping stone" to other types of non-farm work, as farm labor is to farm operation; and it is in many cases. Sometimes, as has been suggested, it is the training school for skilled work. Sometimes it serves to put one in touch with other types of non-farm occupations. That is, through unskilled and semi-skilled work one is enabled to make contacts which lead later to securing non-agricultural work of other kinds. Furthermore, it often enables one to save enough money to take the necessary training for other work. However, that the road to the other four kinds of occupations is not always through unskilled and semi-skilled work is evidenced by the fact that eleven of the managers, clerks, and kindred workers, three of the professional workers, and eight of the skilled laborers had had no other kind of occupation.

Most of the sons with 8th grade schooling and less were unskilled and semi-skilled workers; most of those with high-school training were managers,

Table 86. Ages of Non-farming Sons Classified by Their Occupation<sup>a</sup>

| Occupations                                | Sons of specified ages |          |             |          |             |          |          |          |
|--------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|----------|----------|
|                                            | 19-23 years            |          | 24-28 years |          | 29-33 years |          | All sons |          |
|                                            | Number                 | Per cent | Number      | Per cent | Number      | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 27                     | 77.2     | 33          | 47.2     | 12          | 21.8     | 72       | 45.0     |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 1                      | 2.8      | 15          | 21.4     | 14          | 25.5     | 30       | 18.7     |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 5                      | 14.5     | 16          | 22.8     | 18          | 32.7     | 39       | 24.4     |
| Professional men .....                     | 1                      | 2.8      | 2           | 2.9      | 5           | 9.1      | 8        | 5.0      |
| Independent business men .....             | 1                      | 2.8      | 4           | 5.7      | 6           | 10.9     | 11       | 6.9      |
| Total .....                                | 35                     | 100.0    | 70          | 100.0    | 55          | 100.0    | 160      | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>There was a disagreement of only 3 percent in the replies of family and non-farming sons as to the age group.

Table 87. Education of Non-farming Sons Classified by Their Occupation<sup>a</sup>

| Occupations                                | Education of sons   |                      |                      |                  |          |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|----------|
|                                            | 8th grade and under | High-school training | High-school graduate | College training | All sons |
|                                            | Number              | Number               | Number               | Number           | Number   |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 31                  | 20                   | 15                   | 6                | 72       |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 10                  | 14                   | 6                    | —                | 30       |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 2                   | 22                   | 9                    | 6                | 39       |
| Professional men .....                     | —                   | —                    | —                    | 8                | 8        |
| Independent business men .....             | 4                   | 2                    | 2                    | 3                | 11       |
| Total .....                                | 47                  | 58                   | 32                   | 23               | 160      |

Percentage distribution

|                                            |       |       |       |       |       |
|--------------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 65.0  | 34.5  | 46.8  | 26.1  | 45.0  |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 21.2  | 24.1  | 18.8  | —     | 18.7  |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 4.3   | 37.9  | 28.1  | 26.1  | 24.4  |
| Professional men .....                     | —     | —     | —     | 34.8  | 5.0   |
| Independent business men .....             | 8.5   | 3.5   | 6.3   | 13.0  | 6.9   |
| Total .....                                | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>There was a 3 percent disagreement in the replies of the family and non-farming sons as to education group.

clerks, and kindred workers. More high-school graduates were unskilled and semi-skilled laborers. However, if the C. C. C. group, classed as unskilled laborers, is withdrawn the greater proportion of the high-school graduates were managers, clerks, and kindred workers. All of the professional men in this study had had college training. With the increased requirement in the professions, one finds fewer and fewer professional workers who have not been to college. The other occupational group containing a relatively high proportion of college-trained sons was the independent business men. However, of these sons who were independent business men, there were more in actual numbers with 8th grade training than with college training.

Sons of owners were more often managers, clerks, and kindred workers, whereas sons of tenants were more frequently unskilled and semi-skilled workers (Table 88). This would be expected since tenants' sons were younger and did not have as much education as owners' sons. Nine sons of owners and nine sons of tenants were in C. C. C. Camps, which means that there were relatively somewhat more tenants' sons in C. C. C. Camps, but the difference was not great.

In all of the five counties in which the study was made, the majority of the non-farming sons were in unskilled and semi-skilled work. The proportion in this kind of work was greatest, however, in Jefferson Davis and Webster Counties, the predominantly rural counties (Table 89). Sons of families of Lauderdale County led in the proportion in skilled work. Some of these boys worked in Meridian; others outside the state. Tate County led in the proportion employed as managers, clerks, and kindred workers. A number of

Table 88. Tenure of the Parental Families of Non-farming Sons in 1934 Classified by Occupation of Son

| Occupations                         | Tenure of Parental family |          |         |          |          |          |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
|                                     | Owners                    |          | Tenants |          | All sons |          |
|                                     | Number                    | Per cent | Number  | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | 32                        | 32.7     | 40      | 64.5     | 72       | 45.0     |
| Skilled laborers                    | 18                        | 18.4     | 12      | 19.4     | 30       | 18.7     |
| Managers, clerks & kindred workers  | 34                        | 34.7     | 5       | 8.1      | 39       | 24.4     |
| Professional men                    | 7                         | 7.1      | 1       | 1.6      | 8        | 5.0      |
| Independent business men            | 7                         | 7.1      | 4       | 6.4      | 11       | 6.9      |
| Total                               | 98                        | 100.0    | 62      | 100.0    | 160      | 100.0    |

Table 89. Occupations of Non-farming Sons Classified by County of Residence of Parental Family

| Occupations                         | Counties in which parental families reside |            |           |        |         |          |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|------------|-----------|--------|---------|----------|
|                                     | Jefferson Davis                            | Lauderdale | Sunflower | Tate   | Webster | All sons |
|                                     | Number                                     | Number     | Number    | Number | Number  | Number   |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | 9                                          | 17         | 14        | 19     | 13      | 72       |
| Skilled laborers                    | 1                                          | 16         | 8         | 4      | 1       | 30       |
| Managers, clerks & kindred workers  | 1                                          | 13         | 9         | 11     | 5       | 39       |
| Professional men                    | —                                          | 4          | 3         | 1      | —       | 8        |
| Independent business men            | 2                                          | 2          | 4         | 3      | —       | 11       |
| Total                               | 13                                         | 52         | 38        | 38     | 19      | 160      |

Percentage distribution

|                                     |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|-------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | 69.2  | 32.9  | 36.8  | 50.1  | 68.4  | 45.0  |
| Skilled laborers                    | 7.7   | 30.8  | 21.2  | 10.6  | 5.3   | 18.7  |
| Managers, clerks & kindred workers  | 7.7   | 25.0  | 23.9  | 28.9  | 26.3  | 24.4  |
| Professional men                    | —     | 7.8   | 7.9   | 2.6   | —     | 5.0   |
| Independent business men            | 15.4  | 3.5   | 10.2  | 7.8   | —     | 6.9   |
| Total                               | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |

these Tate County sons were in Memphis. None of the professional men came from Jefferson Davis and Webster Counties. However, the number of sons in non-farm pursuits from these two counties was very limited. Non-farming sons in Webster County, who were not unskilled and semi-skilled laborers, were usually managers, clerks, and kindred workers; in Jefferson Davis County, they were usually proprietors. It will be recalled that Jefferson Davis County was also the county having the highest proportion of owner sons.

It is interesting to note that the spatial mobility of non-farm sons had been much greater than that of farm sons. Eighty-six percent of the farming sons had always lived in the same state, while only 58 percent of the sons, engaged in other kinds of occupations, had always lived in the same state. There were about twice as many sons in agricultural pursuits who had lived in the same county since leaving school as there were sons in non-agricultural pursuits having lived in the same county. Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers had more frequently worked in more than one state; skilled laborers in the same town; managers, clerks, and kindred workers and independent business men in the same county; and professional men in the same position (Table 90). In other words, the spatial mobility of the sons in the occupation having the lowest socio-economic status (unskilled and semi-skilled work) was greatest.<sup>5</sup>

Table 90. Spatial Mobility of Non-farming Sons Since Leaving Public School  
Classified by Their Occupations

| Occupations                              | Always worked:   |              |                |               |                    |          |
|------------------------------------------|------------------|--------------|----------------|---------------|--------------------|----------|
|                                          | In same position | In same town | In same county | In same state | Other <sup>a</sup> | All Sons |
|                                          | Number           | Number       | Number         | Number        | Number             | Number   |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers..... | 6                | 9            | 7              | 13            | 37                 | 72       |
| Skilled laborers .....                   | 2                | 6            | 3              | 6             | 13                 | 30       |
| Managers, clerks & kindred workers       | 4                | 5            | 9              | 10            | 11                 | 39       |
| Professional men .....                   | 2                | —            | —              | 2             | 4                  | 8        |
| Independent business men .....           | 1                | 1            | 3              | 4             | 2                  | 11       |
| Total .....                              | 15               | 21           | 22             | 35            | 67                 | 160      |
| Percentage distribution                  |                  |              |                |               |                    |          |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers..... | 40.0             | 42.9         | 31.8           | 37.1          | 55.2               | 45.0     |
| Skilled laborers .....                   | 13.3             | 28.6         | 13.6           | 17.1          | 19.4               | 18.7     |
| Managers, clerks & kindred workers       | 26.6             | 23.8         | 41.0           | 28.6          | 16.4               | 24.4     |
| Professional men .....                   | 13.3             | —            | —              | 5.7           | 6.0                | 5.0      |
| Independent business men.....            | 6.8              | 4.7          | 13.6           | 11.5          | 3.0                | 6.9      |
| Total .....                              | 100.0            | 100.0        | 100.0          | 100.0         | 100.0              | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>In more than one state or country.

In Table 91, the number of occupations engaged in by the non-farm sons since leaving school is given. The number of occupations rather than the occupational histories is given, as the 160 sons had had a total of 88 different occupational histories. As will be remembered, the 451 farming sons had had only 33 different occupational histories. Fourteen percent of the non-farming sons had had only one occupation, whereas 76 percent of the farming sons had had only one occupation. Forty-nine percent of the sons in non-agricultural pursuits had two occupations, while only 17 percent of the sons engaged in agricultural pursuits had had this number. Only 5 percent of the sons who were farming had had three occupations; and 2 percent had had four occupations; while of those engaged in occupations other than farming, 26 percent had had three occupations; and 11 percent had had four occupations. In other

<sup>5</sup>The disagreement in the replies of the family and non-farming sons concerning spatial mobility was 16 percent.

Table 91. Number of Occupations Held by Non-farming Sons Since Leaving School  
Classified by Their Occupation

| Number of occupations <sup>a</sup> | Kind of Occupation                  |                  |                                      |                  |                          |          |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|----------|
|                                    | Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | Skilled laborers | Managers, clerks and kindred workers | Professional men | Independent business men | All sons |
|                                    | Number                              | Number           | Number                               | Number           | Number                   | Number   |
| 1 occupation only.....             | 10                                  | 3                | 9                                    | —                | —                        | 22       |
| 2 occupations .....                | 36                                  | 20               | 15                                   | 3                | 4                        | 78       |
| 3 occupations .....                | 20                                  | 7                | 8                                    | 3                | 3                        | 41       |
| 4 occupations .....                | 5                                   | —                | 6                                    | 2                | 4                        | 17       |
| 5 occupations .....                | 1                                   | —                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 1        |
| 6 occupations .....                | —                                   | —                | 1                                    | —                | —                        | 1        |
| Total .....                        | 72                                  | 30               | 39                                   | 8                | 11                       | 160      |

Percentage distribution

|                        |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1 occupation only..... | 13.9  | 10.0  | 23.1  | —     | —     | 13.8  |
| 2 occupations .....    | 50.0  | 66.7  | 38.5  | 37.5  | 36.4  | 48.8  |
| 3 occupations .....    | 27.8  | 23.3  | 20.5  | 37.5  | 27.2  | 25.6  |
| 4 occupations .....    | 6.9   | —     | 15.4  | 25.0  | 36.4  | 10.6  |
| 5 occupations .....    | 1.4   | —     | —     | —     | —     | .6    |
| 6 occupations .....    | —     | —     | 2.5   | —     | —     | .6    |
| Total .....            | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |

<sup>a</sup>According to the "character of work". College and vocational courses were counted as an occupation.

words, sons not farming at the time of the study, had had much more varied occupational careers.

Eighty-five of the 160 sons now engaged in work off the farm had farmed at some time since leaving school. Indeed, many of their occupational histories ran thus: farmer, machine and related trades; farmer, common laborer; farmer, driver and carrier, and factory operative and laborer. A great many of these sons had farmed for a while before they entered non-farm work. Some had secured work off the farm immediately after they left school, then returned to the farm for a while only to leave it for non-farm work again. The first few years out of school served for a few as an experimental period of trying out different occupations. Since the depression, this testing of occupations has not been possible to any great extent.

The number of occupations engaged in by the 160 sons in non-agricultural pursuits, as listed in Table 91, is undoubtedly an underestimation of actual fact, for the replies of non-farming sons and parental families showed a high disagreement (37 percent). In the majority of cases the son named one or more occupations not named by his family. In spite of these inadequate data, it is thought that one can assume that non-farming sons had had on the whole more varied occupational careers than farming sons and that a great number of them had had farming as well as non-farming experience.<sup>7</sup>

It is interesting to know not only about the occupational histories of the non-farming group as a whole, but also about the occupational histories of those in the five kinds of non-farming occupations. As may be noted (Table 91) unskilled and semi-skilled workers and managers, clerks, and kindred workers, had had more occupations than had skilled workers. Especially was this so for the older sons doing unskilled and semi-skilled work and serving as managers, clerks, and kindred workers. Of the sons 29-33 years of age, 45 percent of the unskilled and semi-skilled laborers and 51 percent of the man-

<sup>7</sup>The disagreement in the replies of the family and non-farming sons when the social-economic occupational classification was used was much less (24 percent). See Table 129, p. 131, for the occupational histories of the non-farming sons thus classified.



agers had had more than two occupations. Only 25 percent of the skilled laborers in this age group had had more than two occupations. Independent business men had had relatively more occupations than the other occupational groups. Professional men appear to have had varied occupational careers, but, due to the fact that all professional men had had college training and to the fact that attending college was limited as an occupation, the number of occupations followed by this group was in reality similar to the number of occupations followed by skilled laborers. In other words, skilled laborers and professional men showed the least change in the number of occupations followed since leaving school.

### Daughters with Non-farm Occupations

There were 62 daughters who had non-farm work at the time of the study. The occupational distribution of these daughters differed quite a bit from sons with non-farm occupations. Sons were more frequently unskilled and semi-skilled laborers; daughters more frequently professional workers. Mississippi is not an industrial state and, therefore, offers few opportunities to women in the unskilled and semi-skilled trades. However, within the last few years the number of industries in the state has increased. This process will be enhanced undoubtedly in the future, for there is an economic advantage in establishing mills close to the source of raw materials and then, too, labor may be obtained at a lower wage than in the North, due to the mild climate and lower living cost.

Table 92. Occupations of Daughters Engaged in Non-farm Work

| Occupations                                | Number    |
|--------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 16        |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 4         |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 15        |
| Professional women .....                   | 26        |
| Independent business women .....           | 1         |
| <b>Total</b> .....                         | <b>62</b> |

The effect of the location of a factory in a rural county upon the farm girls of the county is well illustrated by the garment factory in Marion County, a county adjoining Jefferson Davis County and composed for the most part of farm families, similar to those in Jefferson Davis County. Practically all the girls employed in the garment factory live on adjacent farms and were born and reared in Marion County. They live on the farms where they were reared, riding to work in busses or the family "flivver". Girls in this county are enabled to better their lot in life because of the money they earn working in the garment factory—a work far easier and less irksome, and more remunerative than hoeing cotton in the fields. One of the girls who worked in this factory said, "I have had more pretty dresses since this factory came to town than I ever had before in my life." She earns real money now, whereas, while working on the farm she only earned her food and a few clothes now and then.

The proportion of daughters having the occupation of managers, clerks, and kindred workers, was about the same as the proportion of sons having this occupation. There was about the same proportion of daughters as sons who were salesmen and clerical workers. The percentage of daughters engaged in professional work was about eight times that of sons. This is due to the relatively large number of rural girls entering the teaching profession. Only one daughter owned a business whereas eleven sons did so. Women have been in the business world for a comparatively short time as compared with men, and, therefore, it is not surprising that so few had businesses of their own. Then, too, women are paid less for similar work and consequently since capital

is needed to start a business, naturally fewer could save a sufficient amount to finance a business of their own.

Twenty-two of those regularly engaged in non-farm pursuits had as a secondary occupation, housekeeping.<sup>8</sup> These were all married women who were doing their own housework in addition to holding a full-time non-farm job.<sup>9</sup> Of the 25 married women with a non-farm occupation, only three did not do their own housekeeping. It is, of course, not customary for a gainfully employed wife to take an easy seat by the fire when she returns from work and to wait for her husband or children to serve the meal.

Although the occupation of the husband was disregarded in classifying the group of married women with a non-farm occupation, it seems important to give this information, as the occupations of the wife and husband are generally related. What the husband does has a bearing on what his wife does. A farmer's wife has, as a rule, little possibility of securing a full-time non-farm job if she lives with her husband on the farm. On the other hand, if her husband is located in the city, she will not find as much difficulty in securing such work.

Table 93. Occupations of Husbands of Daughters with non-farm Occupations

| Occupations of husbands <sup>a</sup> | Occupations of daughters            |                  |                                       |                            |                    |                       |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|
|                                      | Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | Skilled laborers | Managers, clerks, and kindred workers | Independent business women | Professional women | All married daughters |
|                                      | Number                              | Number           | Number                                | Number                     | Number             | Number                |
| Salesman .....                       | —                                   | 1                | 2                                     | —                          | 3                  | 6                     |
| Proprietor .....                     | 1                                   | —                | 1                                     | —                          | 3                  | 5                     |
| Driver and carrier....               | 3                                   | —                | 1                                     | —                          | —                  | 4                     |
| Farmer .....                         | 1                                   | —                | —                                     | —                          | 1                  | 2                     |
| Clerical worker .....                | —                                   | —                | 1                                     | 1                          | —                  | 2                     |
| Supervisory worker ..                | —                                   | 1                | —                                     | —                          | —                  | 1                     |
| Common laborer .....                 | 1                                   | —                | —                                     | —                          | —                  | 1                     |
| Factory operative and laborer.....   | 1                                   | —                | —                                     | —                          | —                  | 1                     |
| Professional men .....               | —                                   | —                | —                                     | —                          | 1                  | 1                     |
| No occupation <sup>b</sup> .....     | —                                   | —                | —                                     | —                          | 1                  | 1                     |
| Unknown .....                        | —                                   | —                | 1                                     | —                          | —                  | 1                     |
| Total .....                          | 7                                   | 2                | 6                                     | 1                          | 9                  | 25                    |

<sup>a</sup>Four of these husbands were unemployed.

<sup>b</sup>World War Veteran without an occupation.

Table 93 classifies the occupation of the wife by the occupation of her husband. As may be noted, the husband's occupation was generally similar to that of his wife. For instance, of the seven daughters in unskilled and semi-skilled work, three had husbands who were drivers and carriers; one a husband who did common labor; and one was married to a factory operator and laborer. Of the six daughters who were managers, clerks and kindred workers, two had husbands who were salesmen; and one a husband who was a clerical worker. No professional woman was married to a driver and carrier, a common laborer, or a factory operator and laborer. From these few cases, one could conclude, it would seem, that women engaged in full-time non-agricultural pursuits are generally married to men of a similar occupational class.

Of what ages were the 62 daughters engaged in the different kinds of non-farm work? Was the younger group, as in the case of sons, more often doing unskilled and semi-skilled work, the older group work of other kind? Fifty

<sup>8</sup>Two of the married women "with non-farm occupations" were unemployed. These will not be included, of course, in this discussion.

<sup>9</sup>Several of these women, however, had assistance in their housekeeping tasks.

percent of the daughters engaged in unskilled and semi-skilled work; 60 percent of the managers, clerks, and kindred workers; and 20 percent of the professional workers were 19-23 years of age.<sup>10</sup> Daughters in professional work were usually teachers. The young girl recently out of school or college without experience has found it difficult to secure a position in the last few years. Therefore, it is not surprising that the greater number of the professional workers were 24-34 years of age (Table 94). It is interesting to note that the daughters with non-farm occupations were much younger than the sons with non-farm occupations. Twenty-two percent of the sons in work other than farming were 19-23 years of age; 35 percent of the daughters were in this age group. The main occupation of the majority of daughters is eventually housewife. Daughters who are gainfully employed before marriage generally discontinue their occupation at the time of marriage, or a short time thereafter. Consequently, it is not surprising that this group in which the majority were unmarried was made up so largely of younger women.

Table 94. Ages of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations Classified by Occupation

| Occupation                                | Daughters of specified ages |             |             |               |
|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|
|                                           | 19-23 years                 | 24-28 years | 29-33 years | All daughters |
|                                           | Number                      | Number      | Number      | Number        |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers.....  | 8                           | 6           | 2           | 16            |
| Skilled laborers.....                     | —                           | 2           | 2           | 4             |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers..... | 9                           | 3           | 3           | 15            |
| Independent business women.....           | —                           | —           | 1           | 1             |
| Professional women.....                   | 5                           | 12          | 9           | 26            |
| Total.....                                | 22                          | 23          | 17          | 62            |

Table 95. Education of Daughters with Non-farm Occupation Classified by Their Occupation

| Occupations                               | Education of daughters |                      |                      |                  |               |
|-------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|---------------|
|                                           | 8th grade and under    | High-school training | High-school graduate | College training | All daughters |
|                                           | Number                 | Number               | Number               | Number           | Number        |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers....   | 3                      | 8                    | 4                    | 1                | 16            |
| Skilled laborers.....                     | 1                      | 2                    | 1                    | —                | 4             |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers..... | —                      | 9                    | 5                    | 1                | 15            |
| Independent business women.....           | 1                      | —                    | —                    | —                | 1             |
| Professional women.....                   | —                      | 1                    | 5                    | 20               | 26            |
| Total.....                                | 5                      | 20                   | 15                   | 22               | 62            |

The majority of daughters engaged in non-farm work having 8th grade schooling or less were unskilled and semi-skilled laborers (Table 95.) Unskilled daughters like unskilled sons, were more likely to be in the younger group, and the younger group of non farm daughters were somewhat better educated. Therefore, the education of the unskilled shows up better in Table 95, because it is more heavily weighted with younger daughters. Daughters with high-school training or who have graduated from high-school were more frequently managers, clerks, and kindred workers in all age groups. All but six professional women had attended college. Four of these were trained nurses; the remaining were teachers.

<sup>10</sup>The percentage disagreement in the replies of the family and non-farming daughter was figured for the entire group of non-farming daughters, daughters with a non-farming occupation as well as non-farm homemakers. As only 83 of the non-farm daughters returned the questionnaire, it was thought best not to make a separate tabulation of the agreement and disagreement in the replies of the family and each type of non-farm daughter. There was a disagreement in the replies of the family and of all non-farming daughters concerning their main occupation, of 5 percent; concerning their secondary or supplementary occupation, of 5 percent; concerning age group, of 6 percent; concerning education group, of 10 per cent; and concerning occupational history, of 18 percent.

Table 96. Occupations of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations Classified According to Tenure of Parental Families 1934

| Occupations                               | Tenure of parental family |         |               |
|-------------------------------------------|---------------------------|---------|---------------|
|                                           | Owners                    | Tenants | All daughters |
|                                           | Number                    | Number  | Number        |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers.....  | 11                        | 5       | 16            |
| Skilled laborers .....                    | 3                         | 1       | 4             |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers..... | 12                        | 3       | 15            |
| Professional women .....                  | 23                        | 3       | 26            |
| Independent business women.....           | —                         | 1       | 1             |
| Total .....                               | 49                        | 13      | 62            |

Daughters of owners were more often professional women, while daughters of tenants were more often unskilled and semi-skilled laborers (Table 96). Daughters of tenant families, as has been shown, have fewer opportunities for securing work off the farm than have daughters of owners. For the majority of farm-reared girls, daughters of owners as well as of tenants, the choice of an occupation lies between working for one's father or for one's husband. However, this is a decision which must be made by the daughters of tenants more frequently than by the daughters of owners.

Lauderdale County had a larger proportion of daughters who were managers, clerks, and kindred workers, than the other four counties, due to the fact that this county contained a city providing opportunities for young women (Table 97). The relatively high proportion of daughters engaged in professional work from the families of Sunflower County was, of course, due to the better education of the daughters of the families in this county. Daughters from families in Jefferson Davis County and Lauderdale County was fairly equally distributed in three kinds of occupations. However, over one-half of the daughters from families in Jefferson Davis County were married women. Several of them lived in an adjacent county where non-farm work was more available. This was likewise true of daughters from families of Tate County. Few daughters from families of Webster County had non-farm work. The few who did were in professional work.

The spatial mobility of non-farm daughters had been much less than that of non-farm sons. Eighty-five percent of the daughters with non-farm occupations had worked in Mississippi since leaving school (Table 98), while fifty-eight percent of the non-farm sons had done so. The spatial mobility of daughters who were unskilled and semi-skilled laborers, had been somewhat greater than that of daughters who were managers, clerks, and kindred workers and professional women. Unskilled, semi-skilled, and skilled work is avail-

Table 97. Occupations of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations Classified by the Counties in Which Their Parental Families Resided 1934

| Occupations                                | Counties in which parental families resided |            |           |        |         |               |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|------------|-----------|--------|---------|---------------|
|                                            | Jefferson Davis                             | Lauderdale | Sunflower | Tate   | Webster | All daughters |
|                                            | Number                                      | Number     | Number    | Number | Number  | Number        |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 4                                           | 6          | 1         | 4      | 1       | 16            |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 1                                           | 1          | —         | 2      | —       | 4             |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 3                                           | 6          | 3         | 2      | 1       | 15            |
| Professional women .....                   | 3                                           | 6          | 10        | 2      | 5       | 26            |
| Independent business women.....            | —                                           | —          | —         | 1      | —       | 1             |
| Total .....                                | 11                                          | 19         | 14        | 11     | 7       | 62            |



Table 98. Spatial Mobility Since Leaving School of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations<sup>a</sup>

| Occupations                                | Always worked:   |              |                |               |                    |               |
|--------------------------------------------|------------------|--------------|----------------|---------------|--------------------|---------------|
|                                            | In same position | In same town | In same county | In same state | Other <sup>b</sup> | All daughters |
|                                            | Number           | Number       | Number         | Number        | Number             | Number        |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | —                | 4            | 2              | 7             | 3                  | 16            |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | —                | —            | —              | 2             | 2                  | 4             |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 2                | 6            | —              | 4             | 3                  | 15            |
| Professional women .....                   | 5                | 5            | 3              | 12            | 1                  | 26            |
| Independent business women .....           | —                | —            | —              | —             | 1                  | 1             |
| Total .....                                | 7                | 15           | 5              | 25            | 10                 | 62            |

<sup>a</sup>There was a disagreement of 10 percent in the replies of the family and daughter with non-farm occupation concerning spatial mobility. However, the number of cases was limited.

<sup>b</sup>Two or more states or countries.

able for women in only a few places in Mississippi. Therefore, women desiring this type of work are forced to go greater distances to find it.

In Table 99 the occupational histories of the 62 daughters engaged in non-farm pursuits are shown. As may be noted, these daughters had a total of 25 different combinations of occupational histories. These are somewhat fewer combinations than non-farming sons had had. There are, of course, many more different kinds of occupations open to men than there are to women and,

Table 99. Occupational Histories of Daughters with Non-farm Occupations  
Classified by Their Occupations

| Occupational histories                                              | Kinds of occupations                |                  |                                      |                    |                            |               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------|----------------------------|---------------|
|                                                                     | Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | Skilled laborers | Managers, clerks and kindred workers | Professional women | Independent business women | All daughters |
|                                                                     | Number                              | Number           | Number                               | Number             | Number                     | Number        |
| College; professional service .....                                 | —                                   | —                | —                                    | 14                 | —                          | 14            |
| College; professional service; clerical service .....               | —                                   | —                | 4                                    | 1                  | —                          | 5             |
| Vocational course; professional service .....                       | —                                   | —                | —                                    | 4                  | —                          | 4             |
| Farm-home assistant; factory operative and laborer .....            | 4                                   | —                | —                                    | —                  | —                          | 4             |
| Farm-home assistant; saleswoman .....                               | —                                   | —                | 3                                    | —                  | —                          | 3             |
| Farm-home assistant; housewife; personal service .....              | 2                                   | 1                | —                                    | —                  | —                          | 3             |
| Farm-home assistant; housewife; factory operative and laborer ..... | 2                                   | 1                | —                                    | —                  | —                          | 3             |
| Saleswoman only .....                                               | —                                   | —                | 3                                    | —                  | —                          | 3             |
| College; professional service; housewife .....                      | —                                   | —                | —                                    | 2                  | —                          | 2             |
| Vocational course; clerical service .....                           | —                                   | —                | 2                                    | —                  | —                          | 2             |
| Vocational course; saleswoman; factory operative and laborer .....  | 1                                   | —                | 1                                    | —                  | —                          | 2             |
| Vocational course; personal service .....                           | 2                                   | —                | —                                    | —                  | —                          | 2             |
| Vocational course; clerical service; personal service .....         | —                                   | 1                | 1                                    | —                  | —                          | 2             |
| Vocational course; farm-home assistant; professional service .....  | —                                   | —                | —                                    | 2                  | —                          | 2             |
| All other combinations <sup>a</sup> .....                           | 5                                   | 1                | 1                                    | 3                  | 1                          | 11            |
| Total .....                                                         | 16                                  | 4                | 15                                   | 26                 | 1                          | 62            |

<sup>a</sup>Combinations of occupations in which there was but one case.

therefore, one would expect the latter to have had less varied careers. Non-farm daughters had had a greater number of occupations since leaving school than had non-farm sons, but this is due to the fact that a relatively greater proportion of them had been to college or had had vocational courses. If such training is excluded from the occupational histories, sons engaged in non-farm work had had a greater number of occupations than had daughters in similar work. This would be expected as daughters with non-farm work were younger than sons with non-farm work.

It is interesting to note that the daughters with non-farm work had not had farm experience since leaving school as often as had sons with non-farm work (Table 99). These daughters who had spent some time as farm-home assistants were usually unskilled and semi-skilled laborers. The most striking thing in Table 99 is the large number of daughters in non-farm work who had had either college training or had taken a vocational course. Most of the non-agricultural work available in Mississippi for women requires such training.

### Non-Farm Housewives

There were 114 daughters without a main gainful occupation married to men following non-farm pursuits at the time of the study. Only six of these daughters had a secondary or supplementary occupation. One clerked Saturdays; three did some sewing; and two kept a few boarders. This is much below the proportion of farm housewives having a supplementary or secondary occupation. However, there were few "odd" jobs for women in towns of Mississippi, where most of the group resided.

As may be noted from Table 100, younger daughters were more frequently married to unskilled and semi-skilled workers, older daughters to skilled workers, managers, clerks, and kindred workers, and independent business men. Relatively more younger daughters were married to professional men, but the number of cases is very limited. Younger daughters would be married to younger men and one would, therefore, expect the distribution of the occupations of sons-in-law according to the age of their wives to be similar to the distribution of the occupations of the sons according to their own age. This was the case.

There seemed to be a slight tendency for a relatively greater number of the better educated daughters to be married to men following occupations with higher social status (Table 101). That this tendency did not appear greater was due to the fact that the older non-farm housewives, or those 29-33 years of age, had the least education and relatively fewer of them were married to unskilled and semi-skilled laborers. It is interesting to note that there was no daughter with 8th grade schooling or under, married to a professional man,

Table 100. Age of Non-farm Housewives Classified by the Occupation of Their Husbands

| Occupations of<br>husbands                 | Daughters of specified ages |          |             |          |             |          |               |          |
|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|---------------|----------|
|                                            | 19-23 years                 |          | 24-28 years |          | 29-33 years |          | All daughters |          |
|                                            | Number                      | Per cent | Number      | Per cent | Number      | Per cent | Number        | Per cent |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 17                          | 53.1     | 18          | 41.0     | 10          | 25.6     | 45            | 39.5     |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 6                           | 18.8     | 13          | 30.2     | 12          | 30.8     | 31            | 27.2     |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 4                           | 12.5     | 8           | 18.5     | 10          | 25.6     | 22            | 19.3     |
| Independent business men .....             | 3                           | 9.4      | 2           | 4.7      | 6           | 15.4     | 11            | 9.6      |
| Professional men .....                     | 2                           | 6.2      | 2           | 4.7      | 1           | 2.6      | 5             | 4.4      |
| Total .....                                | 32                          | 100.0    | 43          | 100.0    | 39          | 100.0    | 114           | 100.0    |

**Table 101. Education of Non-farm Housewives Classified by the Occupations of Their Husbands**

| Occupations of husbands                   | Education of daughters |                      |                      |                  |               |
|-------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|---------------|
|                                           | 8th grade and under    | High-school training | High-school graduate | College training | All daughters |
|                                           | Number                 | Number               | Number               | Number           | Number        |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers ..... | 12                     | 23                   | 10                   | —                | 45            |
| Skilled laborers .....                    | 11                     | 9                    | 11                   | —                | 31            |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers..... | 3                      | 9                    | 7                    | 3                | 22            |
| Independent business men .....            | 3                      | 6                    | 2                    | —                | 11            |
| Professional men .....                    | —                      | 4                    | 1                    | —                | 5             |
| <b>Total .....</b>                        | <b>29</b>              | <b>51</b>            | <b>31</b>            | <b>3</b>         | <b>114</b>    |
| <b>Percentage distribution</b>            |                        |                      |                      |                  |               |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers.....  | 41.5                   | 45.1                 | 32.3                 | —                | 39.5          |
| Skilled laborers .....                    | 37.9                   | 17.6                 | 35.5                 | —                | 27.2          |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers..... | 10.3                   | 17.6                 | 22.5                 | —                | 19.3          |
| Independent business men .....            | 10.3                   | 11.8                 | 6.5                  | —                | 9.6           |
| Professional men .....                    | —                      | 7.9                  | 3.2                  | —                | 4.4           |
| <b>Total .....</b>                        | <b>100.0</b>           | <b>100.0</b>         | <b>100.0</b>         | <b>—</b>         | <b>100.0</b>  |

**Table 102. Occupations of Husbands of Non-farm Housewives Classified by Tenure of Parental Families 1934**

| Occupations of husbands                    | Tenure of parental family |              |           |              |               |              |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------|-----------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
|                                            | Owners                    |              | Tenants   |              | All daughters |              |
|                                            | Number                    | Per cent     | Number    | Per cent     | Number        | Per cent     |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 28                        | 35.4         | 17        | 48.6         | 45            | 39.5         |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 18                        | 22.8         | 13        | 37.1         | 31            | 27.2         |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 20                        | 25.3         | 2         | 5.7          | 22            | 19.3         |
| Independent business men .....             | 9                         | 11.4         | 2         | 5.7          | 11            | 9.6          |
| Professional men .....                     | 4                         | 5.1          | 1         | 2.9          | 5             | 4.4          |
| <b>Total .....</b>                         | <b>79</b>                 | <b>100.0</b> | <b>35</b> | <b>100.0</b> | <b>114</b>    | <b>100.0</b> |

while there were twelve with this schooling married to unskilled and semi-skilled laborers.

Non-farm housewives who were daughters of land owners were more often married to men in occupations of high socio-economic status than were daughters of tenants (Table 102). Fifty-eight percent of the daughters of owners were married to laborers (unskilled, semi-skilled and skilled), while 86 percent of the daughters of tenants were married to men in these occupations. Daughters of owners were older women. Then, too, as has been repeatedly stated, the status of the daughters is dependent much more than that of the sons on the status of their parental family.

As may be noted from Table 103, relatively more daughters from Lauderdale, Sunflower and Tate County families were married to men who were managers, clerks and kindred workers, in professional work or owning their own business. Daughters in these three counties (the more urban) probably had more opportunity to meet men in these kinds of occupations. Very few daughters from families in Webster County were married to men in non-farm work; most of these were married to sawmill workers.

Nearly one-half of the non-farm housewives were farm-home assistants before they married; one-fourth left school to marry. Three were taking or had just completed a vocational course. One-fourth of the group, therefore, was engaged in a gainful occupation at the time of marriage. This is much

Table 103. Occupations of Husbands of Non-farm Housewives Classified by Counties in Which the Parental Families Resided 1934

| Occupations of husbands                    | Counties in which parental families resided |            |           |        |         |                |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|------------|-----------|--------|---------|----------------|
|                                            | Jefferson Davis                             | Lauderdale | Sunflower | Tate   | Webster | All homemakers |
|                                            | Number                                      | Number     | Number    | Number | Number  | Number         |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 12                                          | 10         | 8         | 9      | 6       | 45             |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 10                                          | 6          | 4         | 10     | 1       | 31             |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 1                                           | 8          | 7         | 5      | 1       | 22             |
| Independent business men.....              | 1                                           | 4          | 3         | 3      | —       | 11             |
| Professional men .....                     | 1                                           | 3          | —         | 1      | —       | 5              |
| Total .....                                | 25                                          | 31         | 22        | 28     | 8       | 114            |

Percentage distribution

|                                            |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|--------------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....  | 48.0  | 32.3  | 36.4  | 32.1  | 75.0  | 39.5  |
| Skilled laborers .....                     | 40.0  | 19.3  | 18.2  | 35.7  | 12.5  | 27.2  |
| Managers, clerks and kindred workers ..... | 4.0   | 25.8  | 31.8  | 17.9  | 12.5  | 19.3  |
| Independent business men.....              | 4.0   | 12.9  | 13.6  | 10.7  | —     | 9.6   |
| Professional men .....                     | 4.0   | 9.1   | —     | 3.6   | —     | 4.4   |
| Total .....                                | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |

Table 104. Occupations of Non-farm Housewives Before Marriage Classified by the Occupation of Their Husbands

| Occupations of daughters before marriage | Occupations of husbands             |                  |                                                  |              |                  |              |
|------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|
|                                          | Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | Skilled laborers | Managers, clerks and Independent kindred workers | business men | Professional men | All husbands |
|                                          | Number                              | Number           | Number                                           | Number       | Number           | Number       |
| Farm-home assistant .....                | 25                                  | 12               | 10                                               | 6            | —                | 53           |
| Left school to marry.....                | 14                                  | 7                | 3                                                | 1            | 4                | 29           |
| Clerical service .....                   | 1                                   | 3                | 3                                                | 2            | —                | 9            |
| Professional service .....               | 1                                   | 2                | 4                                                | —            | 1                | 8            |
| Saleswoman .....                         | —                                   | 1                | 1                                                | 1            | —                | 3            |
| Vocational course .....                  | 2                                   | 1                | —                                                | —            | —                | 3            |
| Factory operative and laborer .....      | 2                                   | 1                | —                                                | —            | —                | 3            |
| Personal and domestic service .....      | —                                   | 2                | 1                                                | —            | —                | 3            |
| Machine and related trades .....         | —                                   | 1                | —                                                | 1            | —                | 2            |
| Proprietress .....                       | —                                   | 1                | —                                                | —            | —                | 1            |
| Total .....                              | 45                                  | 31               | 22                                               | 11           | 5                | 114          |

above the proportion of 6 percent of farm homemakers engaged in a gainful occupation at the time of marriage. More farm housewives than non-farm housewives had left school to marry. However, the most common occupation of both groups before marriage was that of farm-home assistant. In other words, the majority of girls in this study did gainful work neither before nor after marriage.

Sixty-two percent of the non-farm housewives had had no gainful occupation since leaving school, whereas about ninety percent of the farm housewives had had no gainful occupations since leaving school; or stating it more briefly, non-farm housewives had had, on the whole, more varied occupational experience than farm homemakers. Farm homemakers, however, had married earlier. Daughters married to managers, clerks, or kindred workers, had had the most varied occupational experience; daughters married to professional,



Table 105. Occupational Histories of Non-farm Housewives Since Leaving Public School  
Classified by the Occupations of Their Husbands

| Occupational histories                                         | Occupations of husbands             |                  |                                      |              |                  |              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|
|                                                                | Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | Skilled laborers | Managers, clerks and kindred workers | business men | Professional men | All husbands |
|                                                                | Number                              | Number           | Number                               | Number       | Number           | Number       |
| Farm-home assistant;<br>housewife .....                        | 23                                  | 11               | 5                                    | 7            | —                | 46           |
| Housewife only .....                                           | 12                                  | 6                | 2                                    | 1            | 4                | 25           |
| Factory operative and<br>laborer; housewife .....              | 2                                   | 3                | —                                    | —            | —                | 5            |
| Vocational course; housewife .....                             | 3                                   | 1                | —                                    | —            | —                | 4            |
| Vocational course;<br>professional service;<br>housewife ..... | 1                                   | 2                | 1                                    | —            | —                | 4            |
| Farm-home assistant;<br>saleswoman; housewife .....            | 1                                   | 1                | 2                                    | —            | —                | 4            |
| Vocational course; clerical<br>service; housewife .....        | 1                                   | 1                | 1                                    | 1            | —                | 4            |
| Personal service; housewife .....                              | 1                                   | 1                | —                                    | —            | —                | 2            |
| Saleswoman; housewife .....                                    | —                                   | 1                | 1                                    | 1            | —                | 3            |
| Clerical service; housewife .....                              | —                                   | 2                | 1                                    | —            | —                | 3            |
| College; professional<br>service; housewife .....              | —                                   | —                | 1                                    | —            | 1                | 2            |
| Vocational course; farm-<br>home assistant; housewife .....    | —                                   | —                | 2                                    | —            | —                | 2            |
| Proprietress; housewife .....                                  | 1                                   | 1                | —                                    | —            | —                | 2            |
| All other combinations <sup>a</sup> .....                      | —                                   | 1                | 6                                    | 1            | —                | 8            |
| Total .....                                                    | 45                                  | 31               | 22                                   | 11           | 5                | 114          |

<sup>a</sup>Combinations of occupations in which there was but one case.

unskilled, and semi-skilled workers had had the least. However, there were only five daughters married to professional men. Relatively more of the older daughters were married to managers, clerks, or kindred workers than to unskilled and semi-skilled workers; this fact would account at least in part for their more varied occupational careers.

## CHAPTER IX.

### PART-TIME FARMING SONS AND DAUGHTERS

The third and last occupational group, part-time farming sons and daughters, remains to be discussed. This group, as will be recalled, is composed of the sons and daughters who were regularly engaged in both farming and other pursuits, and of the daughters married to men regularly engaged in both farm and non-farm pursuits.

#### Part-time Farming Sons

There were in this study 516 sons who did some farming, but only 65 of these combined farming with another regular occupation. In other words, the majority of the men in the study who did any farming at all farmed full time. How was the small group who was farming part-time faring? Was farming their main or their secondary occupation? As may be noted, the main occupation of nearly three-fourths was farming (Table 106). The main occupation of only one-fourth, or 17, was work off the farm. It is very significant that so few of this group were combining a major non-farm occupation with farming. It will be shown shortly that this is due to lack of rural industries in the state.

"Drivers and carriers", "factory operatives and laborers", and "laborers in the machine and related trades" were the occupations usually combined with farming; these three occupational groupings included 72 percent of the part-time farmers. "Drivers and carriers" were usually road maintenance men; "factory operatives and laborers" were, as a rule, sawmill workers; and those in "machine and related trades" were generally mechanics or carpenters. These were the three occupations which most often furnished additional work to farmers.

Table 106. Farm Tenure of Sons with Main Occupation Farming Classified by Their Secondary Occupation

| Secondary occupation               | Farm tenure of sons <sup>a</sup> |         |              |                     |        |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------|--------------|---------------------|--------|
|                                    | Owners                           | Tenants | Wage workers | Non-cash assistants | Total  |
|                                    | Number                           | Number  | Number       | Number              | Number |
| Driver and carrier.....            | 3                                | 18      | 2            | —                   | 23     |
| Factory operative and laborer....  | 2                                | 8       | —            | —                   | 10     |
| Machine and related trades.....    | —                                | 5       | —            | 2                   | 7      |
| Salesmen .....                     | 2                                | —       | —            | —                   | 2      |
| Professional service .....         | —                                | 1       | —            | 1                   | 2      |
| Domestic and personal service ..   | —                                | 1       | —            | 1                   | 2      |
| Common labor .....                 | —                                | 1       | —            | —                   | 1      |
| So'diers, sailors, policemen, etc. | —                                | 1       | —            | —                   | 1      |
| Total .....                        | 7                                | 35      | 2            | 4                   | 48     |

<sup>a</sup>No managers in this group.

Table 107. Occupations of Sons with Main Occupation in Non-farm Pursuits Classified by Their Farm Tenure

| Main occupation                  | Farm tenure of sons <sup>a</sup> |         |              |                     |        |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------|--------------|---------------------|--------|
|                                  | Owners                           | Tenants | Wage workers | Non-cash assistants | Total  |
|                                  | Number                           | Number  | Number       | Number              | Number |
| Driver and carrier.....          | 1                                | 3       | —            | —                   | 4      |
| Supervisory service .....        | 1                                | 1       | —            | —                   | 2      |
| Clerical service .....           | 1                                | —       | —            | 1                   | 2      |
| Salesman .....                   | 1                                | 1       | —            | —                   | 2      |
| Machine and related trades.....  | —                                | 2       | —            | —                   | 2      |
| Common labor .....               | 1                                | 1       | —            | —                   | 2      |
| Professional service .....       | —                                | —       | 1            | —                   | 1      |
| Proprietor .....                 | —                                | 1       | —            | —                   | 1      |
| Factory operative and laborer .. | —                                | —       | 1            | —                   | 1      |
| Total .....                      | 5                                | 9       | 2            | 1                   | 17     |

<sup>a</sup>No managers in this group.

The secondary occupation of 23 of the 48 part-time farming sons whose main occupation was farming was driver and carrier. As has been previously mentioned, this kind of work more than any other work furnishes main and secondary occupations for the men living in the rural districts of Mississippi. This has been especially true in the last few years, since sawmilling has decreased in importance as an occupation. Next to sawmilling in importance as a secondary non-farm occupation was carpentry and mechanic work. One found in the rural districts of Mississippi quite a number of men who had very

<sup>1</sup>Since many of these drivers and carriers were engaged in the upkeep of graveled roads, this is used by some as an argument against replacing graveled with concrete roads. However, concrete roads would without doubt mean less wear and tear upon automobiles, thus releasing the money formerly spent for new parts or new automobiles for other purposes. Then, too, better roads might result in more tourists coming into the state. The possible additional employment resulting from a change in the type of roads might not immediately benefit those men who had earned by caring for graveled roads. Indeed, many would find it difficult to find other means of supplementing their farm income.

happily combined these occupations with farming. Several fathers were found who followed the carpentry trade in youth and who, after marriage and the arrival of children, had settled on a farm to confine their trades to their own farms. One or more sons of such families were likely to be employed in the building or mechanic trades.

About 88 percent of the part-time farming sons whose main occupation was farming were farm operators; while in the case of the full-time farmers<sup>2</sup> 62 percent were operators (Table 108). The part-time farming group not only contained proportionally more farm operators, but also contained more land owners than did the full-time farming group. Seven percent of the full time farming sons were land owners, while 15 percent of the part-time farming sons were land owners. There were more of the sons with secondary non-farm occupations who were renting land from relatives (which generally means that the son will inherit land); more owned their own stock; more did not have a mortgage on their farms. One can thus conclude that on the whole the group with a regular occupation in addition to farming had a somewhat higher economic status. The number of cases, however, is too limited to make the findings altogether conclusive.<sup>3</sup>

The farms operated by sons with a secondary non-farm occupation were larger than those operated by full time farming sons (Table 109). Sixty-nine

Table 108. Farm Tenure and Financial Status of Farming and Part-time Farming Sons<sup>a</sup> Compared

| Farm tenure and financial status | Farming sons |          | Part-time farming sons |          |
|----------------------------------|--------------|----------|------------------------|----------|
|                                  | Number       | Per cent | Number                 | Per cent |
| Farm operators .....             | 278          | 61.7     | 42                     | 87.5     |
| Owners .....                     | 30           | 6.7      | 7                      | 14.5     |
| Farm mortgaged .....             | 13           | 2.9      | 2                      | 4.2      |
| Farm not mortgaged .....         | 17           | 3.8      | 5                      | 10.3     |
| Managers .....                   | 10           | 2.2      | —                      | —        |
| Tenants .....                    | 238          | 52.8     | 35                     | 72.9     |
| Relatives' land rented .....     | 85           | 18.8     | 16                     | 33.3     |
| Own work stock .....             | 55           | 12.2     | 11                     | 22.9     |
| Do not own work stock .....      | 30           | 6.7      | 5                      | 10.4     |
| Non-relatives' land rented ..... | 153          | 33.9     | 19                     | 39.6     |
| Own work stock .....             | 104          | 23.1     | 14                     | 29.2     |
| Do not own work stock .....      | 49           | 10.8     | 5                      | 10.4     |
| Farm laborers .....              | 173          | 38.3     | 6                      | 12.5     |
| Wage workers .....               | 77           | 17.1     | 2                      | 4.2      |
| Work for relatives .....         | 64           | 14.2     | 2                      | 4.2      |
| Do not work for relatives .....  | 13           | 2.9      | —                      | —        |
| Non-cash assistants .....        | 96           | 21.4     | 4                      | 8.3      |
| Total .....                      | 451          | 100.0    | 48                     | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>Those with the main occupation farming.

Table 109. Number of Mules Worked by Farming and Part-time Farming Sons Compared

| Number of mules worked | Farming sons |          | Part-time farming sons |          |
|------------------------|--------------|----------|------------------------|----------|
|                        | Number       | Per cent | Number                 | Per cent |
| 1 mule .....           | 216          | 80.6     | 29                     | 69.0     |
| 2 mules .....          | 42           | 15.6     | 11                     | 26.4     |
| 3-4 mules .....        | 5            | 1.9      | 1                      | 2.3      |
| 5 mules and over ..... | 5            | 1.9      | 1                      | 2.3      |
| Total .....            | 268          | 100.0    | 42                     | 100.0    |

<sup>2</sup>In the succeeding discussion the term "full-time farming" will be used for "farming". This is to differentiate it more clearly from "part-time farming."

<sup>3</sup>In checking the agreement and disagreement in the data obtained from the parental family and sons and daughters, the sons and daughters were classified by their main occupations as the number of returns from those who were engaged in both activities was limited. Therefore, any disagreements found in the data of the farming group would apply to the group whose main occupation was farming, and conversely any disagreement found in the data of the non-farming group would apply to the group whose main occupation was not farming.

percent of the former were 1-mule farms, while 81 percent of the latter were 1-mule farms. The larger farm may have been due to the fact that these operators had an additional cash income coming in regularly. Thus it was possible to hire a wage hand or finance a tenant family or, as naturally follows to operate a larger farm. On the other hand, the part-time employment may be because of the larger farm, more owners and, therefore, more political influence.

Those part-time farming sons whose major occupation was in non-agricultural pursuits were fairly evenly distributed among six occupations, though the number of drivers and carriers was somewhat greater than any of the others. Mississippi is so rural that it offers few opportunities to its young people for combining non-farm work as a major activity with that of farming as a minor activity.

Many rural life leaders believe that farming in the future will be widely different from that of the present. They see a greater mechanization of the main types of farming and full-time commercial farming limited to a small group. A large proportion of those who now farm on the full-time basis, they believe, will combine it with non-farm work in the future. The development of rural industrial communities will increase greatly the number of part-time farmers who have their main occupation in non-agricultural pursuits, but who also cultivate a few acres and milk a few cows. Such industrial development will mean an improved standard of living for the youth reared on Mississippi farms, for much of the farming now carried on in the state by full-time farmers provides little more than subsistence. As has been pointed out more than once, Mississippi is sadly in need of industries that fit well into the farm program—industries that will increase the cash incomes of its rural folk.

What are the characteristics of this group of part-time farming sons? Are they a more mature group than the full-time farming sons? Are they better educated? Table 110 gives a comparison of the ages of these two groups. Part-time farming sons were older than full-time farming sons. As may be noted, the age distribution of the part-time farmers followed more closely that of non-farmers than of full-time farmers, about 45 percent of the part-time farmers being 29-33 years of age and about 37 percent 24-28 years of age. There were relatively more farm operators in the part-time farming group than in the full-time farming group. Therefore, it is not surprising that part-time farmers were older, for it has been shown that older sons were more likely to be farm operators.<sup>4</sup>

Of the part-time farming sons whose main occupations were in work off the farm, eight were doing unskilled and semi-skilled labor. Four, or one-half, of these were 29-33 years of age. As will be recalled, the proportion of non-farming sons in unskilled and semi-skilled work decreased greatly with age. The fact that a higher proportion of older sons in the part-time farming group were combining unskilled labor with farming may be due to the limited number of jobs available for those who want to remain on the farm.

Table 110. Ages of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared

| Occupational group     | Sons 19-23 years |          | Sons 24-28 years |          | Sons 29-33 years |          | Total  |          |
|------------------------|------------------|----------|------------------|----------|------------------|----------|--------|----------|
|                        | Number           | Per cent | Number           | Per cent | Number           | Per cent | Number | Per cent |
| Part-time farming sons | 13               | 5.9      | 24               | 12.7     | 28               | 26.7     | 65     | 12.6     |
| Main occupation        |                  |          |                  |          |                  |          |        |          |
| farming                | 7                | 3.2      | 21               | 11.1     | 20               | 19.0     | 48     | 9.3      |
| Main occupation        |                  |          |                  |          |                  |          |        |          |
| non-farming            | 6                | 2.7      | 3                | 1.6      | 8                | 7.7      | 17     | 3.3      |
| Full time farming sons | 209              | 94.1     | 165              | 87.3     | 77               | 73.3     | 451    | 87.4     |
| Total                  | 222              | 100.0    | 189              | 100.0    | 105              | 100.0    | 516    | 100.0    |

<sup>4</sup>Table 66, p. 63.



There were relatively more part-time than full-time farmers married. This is to be expected, as the part-time farming group was older. Then, too, married farmers have a greater incentive to seek additional sources of income. Of the two part-time farming groups, the group whose main occupation was farming was more often married (Table 111).

Table 111. Married and Unmarried Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared

| Group                            | Married sons |          | Unmarried sons |          | All sons |          |
|----------------------------------|--------------|----------|----------------|----------|----------|----------|
|                                  | Number       | Per cent | Number         | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| Part-time farming sons.....      | 48           | 16.7     | 17             | 7.5      | 65       | 12.6     |
| Main occupation farming.....     | 39           | 13.5     | 9              | 3.9      | 48       | 9.3      |
| Main occupation non-farming..... | 9            | 3.2      | 8              | 3.6      | 17       | 3.3      |
| Full-time farming sons.....      | 240          | 83.3     | 211            | 92.5     | 451      | 87.4     |
| Total .....                      | 288          | 100.0    | 228            | 100.0    | 516      | 100.0    |

Table 112. Education of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared

| Group                            | Education of sons   |                      |                      |                  |          |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|----------|
|                                  | 8th grade and under | High school training | High school graduate | College training | All sons |
|                                  | Number              | Number               | Number               | Number           | Number   |
| Part-time farming sons.....      | 30                  | 22                   | 6                    | 7                | 65       |
| Main occupation farming.....     | 23                  | 17                   | 5                    | 3                | 48       |
| Main occupation non-farming..... | 7                   | 5                    | 1                    | 4                | 17       |
| Full-time farming sons.....      | 266                 | 125                  | 40                   | 20               | 451      |
| Total .....                      | 296                 | 147                  | 46                   | 27               | 516      |
| Percentage distribution          |                     |                      |                      |                  |          |
| Part-time farming sons.....      | 10.1                | 15.0                 | 13.0                 | 25.9             | 12.6     |
| Main occupation farming.....     | 7.8                 | 11.6                 | 10.9                 | 11.1             | 9.3      |
| Main occupation non-farming..... | 2.3                 | 3.4                  | 2.1                  | 14.8             | 3.3      |
| Full-time farming sons.....      | 89.9                | 85.0                 | 87.0                 | 74.1             | 87.4     |
| Total .....                      | 100.0               | 100.0                | 100.0                | 100.0            | 100.0    |

Relatively more part-time farmers than full-time farmers had college training; and similarly part-time farmers whose major occupation was in non-agricultural work had a better education than the other group of part-time farmers (Table 112). Of the 8 part-time farming sons whose main occupation was in the unskilled and semi-skilled trades, six had not reached high school. None of the five part-time farming sons whose main occupation was manager, clerks and kindred workers had had so little schooling. This is similar to what was found in respect to the education of sons engaged full-time in these two kinds of non-farm occupations.

Table 113. Tenure of the Parental Families in 1934 of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Compared

| Group                            | Tenure of parental family |          |         |          |          |          |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------|----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
|                                  | Owners                    |          | Tenants |          | All sons |          |
|                                  | Number                    | Per cent | Number  | Per cent | Number   | Per cent |
| Part-time farming sons.....      | 44                        | 17.9     | 21      | 7.8      | 65       | 12.6     |
| Main occupation farming.....     | 34                        | 13.8     | 14      | 5.2      | 48       | 9.3      |
| Main occupation non-farming..... | 10                        | 4.1      | 7       | 2.6      | 17       | 3.3      |
| Full-time farming sons.....      | 202                       | 82.1     | 249     | 92.2     | 451      | 87.4     |
| Total .....                      | 246                       | 100.0    | 270     | 100.0    | 516      | 100.0    |

As may be noted in Table 113, relatively more sons of owners were part-time farmers than were sons of tenants. For both sons of owners and sons of tenants, there was a greater percentage of part-time farming sons whose main occupation was farming than those whose main occupation was non farming; but in this respect, the percentage of sons of owners was greater than the per-

centage of sons of tenants. Perhaps more sons of landowners would enter agricultural pursuits if there were more secondary non-farm jobs to be secured or more opportunities for supplementing the earnings from the farm. If or when this opportunity occurs, the number of owner sons entering the occupation of farming may increase.

There were relatively more part-time farming sons of families from Lauderdale and Webster Counties than of families in the other three counties studied. The main occupation of the part-time farming sons from Lauderdale County was most often in non-farm pursuits, while in Webster County it was most often in farm pursuits. As has been previously mentioned, Lauderdale County contains a city which gives employment, full-time as well as part-time, to many of its rural young people. The sons of Webster County families often combined farming and sawmilling. However, many of the wooded lands in this county have been stripped and sawmilling does not provide the employment it once did. Several people mentioned the fact that the decline of sawmilling had caused to a large extent the migration of Webster County people to the Delta. Webster County contains such a large amount of submarginal

Table 114. Counties in Which the Parental Families of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Resided in 1934 Compared

| Group                           | Parental family resides in |            |           |        |         |          |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------|------------|-----------|--------|---------|----------|
|                                 | Jefferson Davis            | Lauderdale | Sunflower | Tate   | Webster | All sons |
|                                 | Number                     | Number     | Number    | Number | Number  | Number   |
| Part-time farming sons.....     | 14                         | 13         | 10        | 10     | 18      | 65       |
| Main occupation farming.....    | 10                         | 8          | 6         | 8      | 16      | 48       |
| Main occupation non-farming.... | 4                          | 5          | 4         | 2      | 2       | 17       |
| Full-time farming sons.....     | 126                        | 78         | 84        | 68     | 95      | 451      |
| Total .....                     | 140                        | 91         | 94        | 78     | 113     | 516      |
| Percentage distribution         |                            |            |           |        |         |          |
| Part-time farming sons.....     | 10.0                       | 14.3       | 10.6      | 12.8   | 15.9    | 12.6     |
| Main occupation farming.....    | 7.1                        | 8.8        | 6.4       | 10.3   | 14.1    | 9.3      |
| Main occupation non-farming.... | 2.9                        | 5.5        | 4.2       | 2.5    | 1.8     | 3.3      |
| Full-time farming sons.....     | 90.0                       | 85.7       | 89.4      | 87.2   | 84.1    | 87.4     |
| Total .....                     | 100.0                      | 100.0      | 100.0     | 100.0  | 100.0   | 100.0    |

Table 115. Spatial Mobility of Part-time and Full-time Farming Sons Since Leaving Public School Compared

| Group                           | Always worked since leaving school: |                           |                |               |                    |          |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|---------------|--------------------|----------|
|                                 | On same farm or in same position    | In same community or town | In same county | In same state | Other <sup>a</sup> | All sons |
|                                 | Number                              | Number                    | Number         | Number        | Number             | Number   |
| Part-time farming sons.....     | 10                                  | 11                        | 14             | 16            | 14                 | 65       |
| Main occupation farming.....    | 9                                   | 8                         | 9              | 12            | 10                 | 48       |
| Main occupation non-farming.... | 1                                   | 3                         | 5              | 4             | 4                  | 17       |
| Full-time farming sons.....     | 124                                 | 86                        | 79             | 123           | 39                 | 451      |
| Total .....                     | 134                                 | 97                        | 93             | 139           | 53                 | 516      |
| Percentage distribution         |                                     |                           |                |               |                    |          |
| Part-time farming sons.....     | 7.5                                 | 11.3                      | 15.2           | 13.0          | 26.4               | 12.6     |
| Main occupation farming.....    | 6.7                                 | 8.1                       | 9.7            | 8.6           | 18.9               | 9.3      |
| Main occupation non-farming.... | .8                                  | 3.2                       | 5.5            | 4.4           | 7.5                | 3.3      |
| Full-time farming sons.....     | 92.5                                | 88.7                      | 84.8           | 87.0          | 73.6               | 87.4     |
| Total .....                     | 100.0                               | 100.0                     | 100.0          | 100.0         | 100.0              | 100.0    |

<sup>a</sup>In more than one state or country.

land that it is in special need of industries to supplement the occupation of farming which is at present usually of a subsistence type.

The spatial mobility of the part-time farming sons since leaving school had been greater than that of the full-time farming sons. More of the former had worked out of the state. About 46 percent of the full-time farming sons had always worked on the same farm or in the same community, while only 33 percent of the part-time farming sons had done so. Similarly the spatial mobility of the part-time farming group whose major occupation was in non-agricultural work was greater than the group whose major occupation was in agricultural work, though not markedly so (Table 115). The main difference was in the number who had always worked "on the same farm or in the same position", this number being much greater for the group whose main occupation was farming.

Part-time farming sons had had more varied occupational histories than had full-time farming sons. Fifty-two percent of the part-time farming sons had had only one occupation; 29 percent had had two occupations; 15 percent had had three occupations (Table 116). Seventy-six percent of the full-time farming sons had had only one occupation; 17 percent, two occupations; and 5 percent, three occupations. Part-time farming sons had had more occupations than had full-time farming sons, but not so many occupations as had non-farming sons. In other words, the occupational careers of the part-time farming group can be classed as intermediate, neither so varied as the non-farm group nor so lacking in variety as the farm group. Part-time farming sons whose main occupation was farming had had relatively fewer occupations than those whose main occupation was in non-agricultural pursuits (Table 116). Thirty sons of the former group had had only one main occupation, while only four sons of the latter group had had only one main occupation.

Table 116. Occupational Histories of Part-time Farming Sons Classified by Main Occupation

| Occupational histories <sup>a</sup>                         | Main occupation |             |          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-------------|----------|
|                                                             | Farming         | Non-farming | All sons |
|                                                             | Number          | Number      | Number   |
| Farming always .....                                        | 30              | —           | 30       |
| Farming; machine and related trades .....                   | 6               | 1           | 7        |
| Farmer; common laborer .....                                | 2               | 2           | 4        |
| Factory operative and laborer; farmer; common laborer ..... | 3               | —           | 3        |
| Salesman; farmer .....                                      | 1               | 1           | 2        |
| Driver and carrier; farmer .....                            | 2               | —           | 2        |
| Salesman only .....                                         | —               | 2           | 2        |
| All other combinations <sup>b</sup> .....                   | 4               | 11          | 15       |
| Total .....                                                 | 48              | 17          | 65       |

<sup>a</sup>Main occupation only.

<sup>b</sup>Combinations of occupations in which there was but one case.

### Part-time Farming Daughters

As has been stated there were two types of part-time farming daughters, those who derived their classification from their own part-time work and those who derived their classification from their husbands occupation. In the first class there were 18. Eight of these were E. R. A. home visitors; five had E. R. A. school lunch work; two were E. R. A. teachers. Only two had work other than work relief. One of these clerked on Saturdays. The other was a part-time dressmaker. The work relief provided these women meant a great deal to them. As one of the farm-home assistants doing home visiting aptly put it, "Even this little job means so much to my morale to say nothing of my pocket book." Often a part-time job is a desirable alternative to migrating elsewhere in search of a full-time job. It is the only kind of work that those

needed on the farm a part of the year or a part of the time can accept. For every person securing such work there were dozens applying and it was a great pity that the Federal set-up provided so few regular jobs for rural women. Rural girls and women of Mississippi are certainly in need of more non-farm work. Many have few household responsibilities, few have paying occupations. Often part-time work would make a difference between mere existence as many are now living, and a reasonably satisfactory life.

The second group of part-time farming daughters were those married to men combining farming and non-farming. There were about the same number of husbands having farming as their major occupation as there were husbands having farming as their minor occupation. This was not true in the case of part-time farming sons. There were more than twice as many whose main occupation was farming. It seems probable that the parental family may have failed to give the required information about the secondary non-farm occupation of the sons-in-law more frequently than about the sons.

Table 117. Main Occupation of Husbands of Daughters Married to Part-time Farmers

| Main occupation                       | Number |
|---------------------------------------|--------|
| Farmer .....                          | 14     |
| Driver and carrier .....              | 3      |
| Salesman .....                        | 2      |
| Common laborer .....                  | 2      |
| Professional service .....            | 2      |
| Soldier, sailor, policeman, etc. .... | 1      |
| Proprietor .....                      | 1      |
| Machine and related trades .....      | 1      |
| Total .....                           | 21     |

There was no check on the accuracy of the data obtained about sons-in-law. At any rate, the occupation which the parental family reported that the sons-in-law were combining with farming were similar to those reported for the son. Drivers and carriers and factory operatives and laborers were the occupations most frequently reported for both groups.

Not only were questions pertaining to the daughters gainful employment asked of the family but also questions concerning their non-gainful work; that is, whether or not they worked in the field, did farm and housework. It seemed desirable to determine to what extent part-time farming daughters did non-gainful work of this kind and whether they did it less frequently than did full-time farming daughters.

There was little difference in the proportion of farm homemakers with and without secondary non-farm occupations who worked in the field. 63 percent of the former group and 64 percent of the latter group doing this kind of work (Table 118). Fewer daughters married to part-time farmers did field work than daughters married to full-time farmers. From the foregoing it would seem that the occupation of the husband rather than that of his wife largely determines whether she will work in the field or not. However, there was a high percentage of disagreement on this point in the data obtained from the parental family and the daughters.<sup>5</sup> Then, too, the number of cases is limited. Therefore, the findings concerning the field work done by the married daughter cannot be considered significant.

Farm-home assistants with no secondary non-farm occupation worked in the field more frequently than those with a secondary non-farm occupation. Data from this group, as has been shown, are fairly accurate, as these daughters lived at home and many were present at the interview. Eighty-eight per-

<sup>5</sup>There was a 20 percent disagreement in the replies of the family and daughter as to whether or not she did field work. See Appendix A, p. 110.



Table 118. Non-gainful Work Done by Part-time Farming Daughters and Full-time Farming Daughters Compared

| Occupational classification<br>of daughters | Field<br>work | No<br>field<br>work | Dairy<br>garden and<br>poultry<br>work | No dairy,<br>garden<br>and poultry<br>work | House<br>work | No<br>house<br>work |
|---------------------------------------------|---------------|---------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|---------------|---------------------|
|                                             | Number        | Number              | Number                                 | Number                                     | Number        | Number              |
| Homemakers without secondary                |               |                     |                                        |                                            |               |                     |
| non-farm occupation                         | 226           | 127                 | 343                                    | 10                                         | 352           | 1                   |
| Married to full-time farmers                | 214           | 113                 | 320                                    | 7                                          | 327           | —                   |
| Married to part-time farmers                | 12            | 14                  | 23                                     | 3                                          | 25            | 1                   |
| Homemakers with secondary                   |               |                     |                                        |                                            |               |                     |
| non-farm occupations                        | 5             | 3                   | 7                                      | 1                                          | 8             | —                   |
| Farm-home assistants                        | 108           | 18                  | 118                                    | 8                                          | 126           | —                   |
| No secondary non-farm                       |               |                     |                                        |                                            |               |                     |
| occupation                                  | 102           | 14                  | 110                                    | 6                                          | 116           | —                   |
| Secondary non-farm                          |               |                     |                                        |                                            |               |                     |
| occupation                                  | 6             | 4                   | 8                                      | 2                                          | 10            | —                   |
| Total                                       | 339           | 148                 | 468                                    | 19                                         | 486           | 1                   |

Percentage distribution

|                              |      |      |      |      |       |     |
|------------------------------|------|------|------|------|-------|-----|
| Homemakers without secondary |      |      |      |      |       |     |
| non-farm occupation          | 64.0 | 36.0 | 97.2 | 2.8  | 99.7  | .3  |
| Married to full-time farmers | 65.4 | 34.6 | 97.9 | 2.1  | 100.0 | —   |
| Married to part-time farmers | 46.2 | 53.8 | 88.5 | 11.5 | 96.2  | 3.8 |
| Homemakers with secondary    |      |      |      |      |       |     |
| non-farm occupations         | 62.5 | 37.5 | 87.5 | 12.5 | 100.0 | —   |
| Farm-home assistants         | 85.7 | 14.3 | 93.7 | 6.3  | 100.0 | —   |
| No secondary non-farm        |      |      |      |      |       |     |
| occupation                   | 87.9 | 12.1 | 94.8 | 5.2  | 100.0 | —   |
| Secondary non-farm           |      |      |      |      |       |     |
| occupation                   | 60.0 | 40.0 | 80.0 | 20.0 | 100.0 | —   |
| Total                        | 69.6 | 30.4 | 96.1 | 3.9  | 100.0 | —   |

cent of those without a secondary non-farm occupation worked in the field, while only 60 percent of those with a secondary non-farm occupation worked in the field. However, this difference was without doubt due at least partly to the fact, as will be shown later, that the farm-home assistant with gainful work was better educated and more often came from homes of landowners or was, in brief, a member of a group who least often worked in the field. Without doubt some of these young women would not have worked in the field even if they had not had gainful employment.

A larger proportion of all occupational classes did dairy, garden, and poultry work than did field work, though the daughters with secondary non-farm occupations less often did this work than those without secondary occupations. Daughters without gainful occupations married to part-time farmers likewise did dairy, garden and poultry work less often than did the daughters without gainful occupations married to full-time farmers.

All farming daughters, married and unmarried, doing full-time and part-time farming, did some housework. There is, of course, no fixed time for household tasks. Then, too, it is customary for women to do the housework, no matter what other work they may do. Part-time workers, however, can carry household tasks with less difficulty than can full time workers and it is part-time employment that many women and girls on the farm seriously need. Indeed, the typical farm family is more in need of increased cash income than of increased services of its women and girls.

Daughters (married or single) with secondary non-farm work were better educated and more often daughters of landowners than were daughters depending entirely on the farm for their livelihood. Landowners have more influence in the community and often use this influence to obtain a position for

their daughters. Their daughters have more education and are thus more likely to meet the requirements of available positions.

Married daughters whose occupational histories showed non-farm experience were more often engaged in part-time work than those who had not had such experiences (Table 120 and 121). However, only one farm-home assistant out of 10 had had a main gainful occupation since leaving school. As has been stated the farm-home assistantship group is one practically devoid of gainful employment history.

Table 119. Occupational History Since Leaving School of Farm Homemakers with Secondary Non-farm Occupations

| Occupational history                                          | Number |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Farm-home assistant; housewife.....                           | 2      |
| College; professional service; housewife.....                 | 1      |
| Personal service; housewife.....                              | 1      |
| Machine and related trades; housewife .....                   | 1      |
| Professional service; housewife.....                          | 1      |
| Vocational course; farm-home assistant; saleswoman; housewife | 1      |
| College; housewife .....                                      | 1      |
| Total .....                                                   | 8      |

Table 120. Occupational History Since Leaving School of Farm Homemakers Married to Part-time Farmers

| Occupational history                 | Number |
|--------------------------------------|--------|
| Farm-home assistant; housewife.....  | 12     |
| Housewife only .....                 | 10     |
| Professional service; housewife..... | 3      |
| College; housewife .....             | 1      |
| Total .....                          | 26     |

Table 121. Occupational History Since Leaving School of Farm-Home Assistants With Secondary Non-farm Occupations

| Occupational history                                                                      | Number |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Farm-home assistant only .....                                                            | 8      |
| College; farm home assistant.....                                                         | 1      |
| Factory operative and laborer; saleswoman; professional service; farm-home assistant..... | 1      |
| Total .....                                                                               | 10     |

## CHAPTER X.

### THE OCCUPATIONAL SITUATION OF THE HANDICAPPED, THE WIDOWED, AND THE DIVORCED SONS AND DAUGHTERS

This chapter will concern the physically and mentally handicapped and the widowed and divorced sons and daughters not included in the occupational analysis in the preceding chapters. As previously stated, it was thought that such conditions as the foregoing might constitute a vocational handicap and for this reason the individuals in these classes are considered separately. The pertinent question in connection with these sons and daughters is: What is their occupational situation and to what extent has it been affected by their physical or mental handicaps or their marital conditions?

#### Physically and Mentally Handicapped Sons and Daughters

As stated in Chapter III, the physically or mentally handicapped included: (1) those who were permanently physically or mentally handicapped; (2) those who were unable to carry on a normal occupational life because of some

mental or physical condition. There were 51 such individuals in this study.<sup>1</sup> Thirty-four of them were men and 17 were women. Thirteen or about 25 percent of the group were totally incapacitated; that is, they were not able to perform any of the tasks usually performed by sons and daughters living at home. Of the 8 totally incapacitated sons, 3 were crippled, 2 had chronic diseases, 2 mental defects, and 1 was a drug addict. All five of the totally incapacitated daughters had mental defects.<sup>2</sup> Two were in the insane hospital and one had just returned from the insane hospital at the time of the interview with her family. One daughter was feeble-minded, another had "spells", and was not asked to do anything about the home.

About three-fourths of the physically and mentally handicapped sons and daughters did assume at least a few occupational duties. In fact, some of the group were apparently leading normal occupational lives. Especially was this true of the crippled and those with defects of the eyes. One-third, or the greatest number, of the handicapped children in this study were crippled.<sup>3</sup> Nearly one-fifth were partially blind or had very abnormal eye conditions. Typical of those who seemed to be having normal occupational careers were P and Q. P, partially blind, after having taught school several years, married a farmer. At the time of the study, she did all her housework, cared for her children, and looked after the poultry and garden. Q, a cripple, was a farm tenant and "occasionally picked up a little saw-milling".

Though the occupational careers of a few of the handicapped were apparently normal, the occupational careers of the group as a whole differed quite a bit from the group without handicaps. Of the 26 handicapped sons who were able to make some contribution to their support, 22, or the great majority, were farming. Only 4 were in non-agricultural pursuits. Of the 12 handicapped daughters, 7 were farm-home assistants; 3 were farmers' wives; and 2 were engaged in non-farm work.<sup>4</sup> In other words a larger proportion were farming than in the group without handicaps.

The majority of physically and mentally handicapped sons and daughters who could make any contribution at all toward their upkeep were non-cash farm assistants, and farm-home assistants. Both had the status of children in their families, a status normally held by the young. Yet this handicapped group was a relatively older group than was the group included in the main study. The fact that so few handicapped sons were farming independently was due to the fact that farming on one's own is so strenuous work for many with physical handicaps, or that it requires more managerial ability than a mental defective is able to give it. The fact that so few handicapped daughters were housewives is due to the fact that they are less likely to marry than are daughters without handicaps.

What many of the handicapped children need more than anything else is training to earn their livelihood in an occupation suited to their capacity. The Civilian Rehabilitation Department of the Department of Vocational Edu-

<sup>1</sup>See Tables 130 and 131, pages 131, 132, for a classification of the occupations of these sons and daughters according to their handicaps.

<sup>2</sup>The fact that there were no daughters crippled or with chronic diseases classified as totally incapacitated may be due to the fact that there are more tasks around the home than around the farm that a severely handicapped person can do.

<sup>3</sup>In a survey made of 368,898 families in Mississippi in 1934, by Miss Susie V. Powell, 50 percent of the handicapped group were cripples. However, in her survey she did not count chronic diseases as handicaps and one would consequently expect her percentage of cripples to be higher. Susie V. Powell, *Survey for Rehabilitation of Handicapped Persons, 1934*, Mississippi Department of Public Welfare (unpublished Report).

<sup>4</sup>The two daughters with non-farm work were both cripples. Both were stenographers. One of them had an arrested case of tuberculosis of the bone. The Civilian Rehabilitation Department of the Department of Vocational Education had provided her with funds to take a business course and had secured employment for her afterwards.

cation renders this service, but has not been able to assist the majority in need of such aid, so inadequate are its appropriations. However, with the Federal subsidy provided in the Social Security Bill which has recently passed Congress, more adequate provision will undoubtedly be made for the handicapped in Mississippi than has been made in the past.

That so many of the handicapped were assisting at home was, however, not entirely due to physical or mental handicaps. The fact that the group as a whole was one with little schooling was no doubt partly responsible for the situation. Only 40 percent of the handicapped sons and daughters had had more than elementary school education. This, of course, increased their difficulty in finding a suitable occupation.

The limited education of the handicapped group was due to a number of causes. Some of the handicapped children had to withdraw from school at an early age because of their handicap. Oftentimes the child was so badly crippled that he could not walk even a fourth of a mile to meet the school bus. Then, too, some dropped out of school because of sensitiveness. One mother whose son had epilepsy said, "My boy was smart and liked school, but he was always having a spell and making himself conspicuous. That's why he quit."

However, the little schooling obtained by the handicapped was without doubt due more often to the low economic status of the parental family than to the inability of the child to get to school, or to get his sensitiveness about his handicap. The parental families of the handicapped who were landowners were more often paying for their farms during the school period of their children than were the parental families of the group without handicaps. In the handicapped group the proportion of parental families who were sharecroppers was larger than in the non-handicapped group. As has been stated, the share cropper stands on a lower rung of the "agricultural ladder" than does any other farm operator. The parental families of this unfortunate group had more illnesses than did those of the group without handicaps, and less money with which to meet these expenses. Under such circumstances it is not surprising that their children receive less schooling. Indeed many of this group were handicapped doubly, socially as well as physically or mentally.

Low economic status of the parental family had, however, a more serious effect upon the handicapped children than reduced schooling. Indeed, it was sometimes responsible for the handicap itself. Many of these handicapped persons would be normal today had they received adequate attention when it was most needed. The experience of R and S is typical of what often happens in very poor or very ignorant rural homes when an injury occurs. R's mother left him in a big chair by the fire when he was a baby (she had a very busy day ahead of her). R fell into the fire and was badly burned and crippled. The family had no money to pay hospital bills. R, now grown, is scarred and crippled. S broke his leg when he was 14 years old. His parents had it set, but it never grew back correctly and he is a cripple.

The greatest need of young people with handicaps is a definite place in the world; that is, they need a way of getting into the occupation which they can do best. For some this occupation may be farming. Indeed, it is in farming that some of them can make their best contribution. However, for others, farming is an unsuitable occupation. All types of non-farm work are not equally suitable. For instance, a son with one eye was a driver and carrier. Another subject to epileptic fits was a fireman at a logging camp, an occupation, it would seem, that is quite dangerous for a person with such a defect. At the time of the study handicapped persons had even less chance to choose their occupation than had non-handicapped persons. Consequently more of the handicapped were found in farming, the most available occupation.



## Widowed and Divorced Sons and Daughters

The second class of sons and daughters excluded from the main study were the widowed and divorced. As previously indicated, this group included a total of 34 persons or about 2 percent of the total number of young people in the study.<sup>5</sup> Nine of the 14 sons in the group were divorced; 5 were widowers.<sup>6</sup> Eleven of the daughters were divorced; 4 were widows; 3 had invalid husbands; and 2 were unwed mothers.<sup>7</sup> Daughters with invalid husbands were classified as housewives; unwed mothers as farm-home assistants. Nine of the widowed and divorced sons were farmers, 5 were engaged in non-farming pursuits.<sup>8</sup> While 12 of the widowed and divorced daughters were farm-home assistants, 1 was a farmer; 3 were housewives; and 4 had non-agricultural work. In other words, in non-farm occupations, there were proportionally more widowed and divorced sons and daughters than those not widowed and divorced. The number of cases is, of course, limited.

The greatest difference, however, in those widowed and those divorced and not widowed and divorced was not in the relative numbers farming, but in the proportion living in the parental home. There were relatively more widowed and divorced sons and daughters than those not widowed and divorced at home, assisting on the farm and in the home. Forty-three percent of the widowed and divorced sons lived at home, while only 13 percent of the married sons lived at home. Sixty percent of the widowed and divorced daughters lived at home, while only 6 percent of the married daughters lived at home.

As a rule, when the daughter loses her husband by death or divorce, she returns to her parental family. Especially is this true if she is without funds or gainful work, which is generally the case. The stories of T and U well illustrate what often happens under such conditions. T, the oldest daughter of a cropper family, married a young man who had never been known to work. T now has two children, one 2 years old and the other 2 months old. Shortly before the birth of the second child she left her husband and went to a brother's. The brother is a cropper and has a large family, but he could not turn his sister away. T has applied for relief. U, the 18-year-old daughter of a tenant farmer, married and left for the city. Six months after she had

<sup>5</sup>The 1930 census returns for Mississippi showed that 4.4 percent of the white males and 8.4 percent of the white females in the state were widowed and divorced. The group in this study, however, is a restricted group of young people, while the census figures include all persons 15 years and over.

<sup>6</sup>Widowers and widows are men or women who have lost their spouse by death and who have not married again.

<sup>7</sup>Birth rates of illegitimate children from the State Board of Health indicate that in all probability some of the unwed mothers included in this study were not thus classified. However, this is not surprising, for: (1) no question concerning the children of daughters was asked the parental family. The information that two unmarried daughters had children was inadvertently obtained. When the investigator filled out the family record, if she saw any child around not accounted for, she would ask whose it was. In two cases she was told the child was that of an unmarried daughter; (2) even if the question had been asked directly of each family, it is doubtful that accurate information would have been obtained, for this is a fact that families are likely to conceal.

For the purpose of this study it is fortunately not necessary to know all the unmarried daughters with children, but only those who have their child or children with them and are responsible for the care of them. It seems likely that the occupational situation of the unmarried daughters with dead children, children in institutions, or children with other relatives—especially when this is not generally known in the community—may not differ greatly from that of single women. In view of this, it would seem safe to assume that in the 500 families of this study, there were few unmarried mothers with children in their custody. Consequently, misclassification on this score would have no significant effect upon the results of the study. Some of the divorced may belong in the unwed-mother category, as women not infrequently tell a story of marital unhappiness instead of stating the actual relationship under which they have been living. In this case, however, the category in which the daughter is placed would be the same.

<sup>8</sup>See page 132, Tables 132 and 133 for a classification of the occupations of the widowed and divorced sons and daughters.

been married, her husband went on a business trip and never returned. At the time of the study U was at home with her 2-year-old daughter. Her people had failed to get a farm the preceding year and had sent their other two children to live with relatives. In the year of the study they had secured a farm, but were scarcely making ends meet. They, of course, divided the little they had with U and her child.

The majority of widowed and divorced daughters were at home with their parents, assisting in the housework and on the farm. The divorced daughter was not found with a non-farm occupation as frequently as the widowed daughter. Securing work is more difficult for a divorcee than for a widow, especially in communities such as those in which this study was made where there are so few non-farm jobs available for women.

Some of these young women were very much in need of gainful work in close proximity to their homes. Some had young children to support. The majority of the parental families can afford to board their daughter and her children, but few have ready cash for clothing, school books, and the like. If the daughter could secure a part-time job, this would relieve her family greatly. Most of the parental families can much more easily give physical care to their grandchildren than provide the cash to purchase clothing, school books, and other necessities.

Few of the widowed and divorced were left with an income. The earnings of the young husbands in the study were usually so small that it took all they had to provide the daily needs of their families. Even in case of divorce, little or no provision was made.

Mississippi passed a "Children's Aid Bill" in 1928, empowering Boards of Supervisors in each county to set aside a fund not to exceed \$2500 per annum for providing home care and maintenance and support for dependent and needy children. However, reports for 1931 show that few counties had made available such funds. In 1931, 45 families in the State received aid with an average monthly grant of \$11.15 per family, which of course, means that the needs of dependent children were not being met adequately by the counties.<sup>9</sup> The Social Security Bill which has recently passed Congress will make available additional funds for the care of children of broken families.

The situation of V is quite typical of what often happens to the son who loses his wife. V married and began cropping. His wife died and his mother took the two children. V lives at home and works around as a day laborer for he had to give up farm operation with no woman to help him. Indeed, the widowed son, like his widowed sister, often assumed again the role he had in pre-marital days. Yet neither the son nor the daughter separated from their spouse by death or divorce was a child. In fact, they were an older group than were the group not widowed and divorced. Twenty-one percent of the widowed and divorced sons and daughters were 19-23 years, while 38 percent of the sons and 41 percent of the daughters not widowed and divorced were this age.

The widowed and divorced who again assume the role of children themselves often have children. Returning to the parental home is practically the only choice left for a son left a widower with small children and no means of hiring someone to do the housework and care for the children, or the daughter with a young family and her support gone. Only in this way can the young fathers and mothers satisfy their natural desire to keep their children with them. Many, of course, re-marry. Forty-three sons and daughters in this study had lost their spouse through death or divorce. Fourteen or nearly one-third of these had re-married at the time of the study.

<sup>9</sup>United States Children's Bureau, *Mother's Aid, 1931*, Bulletin 222 (1933) p. 9, 17.

The problem of the future of these young people is more serious for the daughter than for the son. Her occupational career is more dependent upon her husband than is the occupational career of the son upon his wife. Then, too, more sons re-marry, as census figures show more widows than widowers. The problem of the daughter with marital ties broken becomes more serious upon examination of her schooling and occupational history. Sixty percent of the widowed and divorced daughters had had elementary schooling or less, while only 35 percent of the daughters not widowed or divorced had had so little schooling. Only one daughter had had vocational training. Only one had been to college. Only seven had had any gainful employment since leaving school. Yet training and experience is what she must have if she is to find employment.

When a woman loses her husband what can she do except go home to her family if she has had only fifth or seventh grade schooling and no vocational training? Situations like the following were quite typical. W, 27 years old with fifth-grade schooling, is at home with her two children. X, 21 years old with sixth-grade schooling, is at home with her two-year-old child. Further education and training are needed, and especially by the younger daughter. Indeed, there is practically no chance for employment without further training.

It was observed that the situation of the few daughters in the group who had had training and experience was much better than the others. Y, for instance, had taught school two years before she married. After the death of her husband, she returned to her parental home with her two children. Recently she secured regular work. Z, who had had college training, taught school for several years and then married a professional man. When she was left a widow, she secured a place as dietician in a girls' school.

The little schooling received by some of the sons and daughters in the widowed and divorced group was no doubt due to the fact that the majority were sons and daughters of non-owner families, who could less often afford to educate their children than could owner families. As will be recalled, 60 percent of the parental families of the sons and daughters in the eligible group were children of landowners, while 41 percent of the widowed and divorced children were sons and daughters of landowners. One-half of the divorced children came from cropper families. This indicated a need for the development of social case work in rural districts of Mississippi, especially among the families in this tenure group.

Doubtless, some of the sons and daughters drifted into an unfortunate marriage for want of some better way of occupying their time. The recreational needs of the widowed and divorced group had not been met by the parental family to the extent that the needs of the eligible group had been met. At the time these children left school, the parental families of only 23 percent owned an automobile; only 35 percent had a room other than a kitchen not slept in; and only 23 percent subscribed to a daily paper. Nor was the community meeting the needs of these young people adequately. The majority of the group had received very little schooling. Only 4, 3 men and 1 woman, had had vocational training. Only 3 had been members of a 4-H Club, an organization which provides a wholesome as well as a profitable way of using one's leisure. It is a great pity that such a small percentage of this group had not availed themselves of the opportunities of this organization whose advantages are to be had with no or little cash expenditure.

To what extent is the parental family responsible for the support of this group and to what extent is society responsible? Can the farm family of today—a day in which so many of the goods and services needed are to be had only by cash expenditures—assume the entire support or partial support of its grown sons and daughters and their children as it did as in former days?



What is the best policy from the viewpoint of the parental family? From the viewpoint of the handicapped, widowed, or divorced children? These important questions must be solved before the situation of this group can be materially improved.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE DESIRABLE OCCUPATIONAL SITUATION

The data for this study were gathered by personal interviews with 500 cotton farm families, 250 owners and 250 tenants living in Mississippi. The purpose of the study was to present a picture of the occupational situation of the sons and daughters 19 to 34 years of age of these families, to determine what factors were associated with this situation and to suggest, if possible, what can be done to improve it.

#### What Was the Occupational Situation?

There were in the 500 families included in this study, 799 sons and 768 daughters 19 to 34 years of age, or a total of 1567 individuals. Three-fourths of this group were farming or were dependent at least in part upon the farm for livelihood. Two-thirds were entirely dependent upon the farm. Though these data are not altogether comparable with the data of studies of rural youth of Ohio,<sup>1</sup> North Carolina,<sup>2</sup> Connecticut,<sup>3</sup> and New York,<sup>4</sup> it seems significant that the percentage of Mississippi farm-reared youth engaged in agricultural pursuits was greater than in the foregoing states.

The majority of the sons engaged in farming were farm operators. However, only 6 percent were landowners. Practically all the husbands of the daughters married to farmers (97 percent) were farm operators; 22 percent were land owners. The vast majority of these farm sons and farm housewives had had no experience in non-agricultural work since leaving school. Two hundred and twelve sons and daughters worked for their parental families without financial agreement, or were in other words, non-cash assistants. Most of these had never been gainfully employed.

Nearly one-half of the sons engaged in non-farm pursuits were unskilled and semi-skilled laborers. One-fourth were managers, clerks and kindred workers. Only 7 percent were independent business men. The distribution of the occupations pursued by the husbands of the daughters married to non-farmers did not differ greatly from sons. Fewer sons-in-law were, however, unskilled and semi-skilled workers and managers, clerks and kindred workers and more were skilled workers and independent business men. The majority of the daughters with non-farm occupations were professional workers, or teachers. Twenty-five or about 40 percent of these, were married women. The husbands of these women were engaged on the whole in occupations similar to their wives.

Sixty-five of the sons were part-time farmers. Farming was the major occupation of three-fourths of these, the minor occupation of the other fourth. Driver and carrier, factory operative and laborer, and laborers in machine and related trades were the occupations most frequently combined with farming. Part-time farmers operated larger farms and were more often landowners than were full-time farmers. Only 44 of the daughters were classified as part-time farming, 26 on the basis of their husbands' part-time farming activities, and 18 on the basis of their own secondary non-farm activity. Most of the latter group were engaged in "New Deal" work as school-lunch work, home visiting, and teaching.

---

<sup>1</sup>Beck and Lively, *op. cit.*, pp. 8-9.

<sup>2</sup>Anderson and Loomis, *op. cit.*, pp. 17-18.

<sup>3</sup>Hypes, Rapport and Kennedy, *op. cit.*, pp. 17-19.

<sup>4</sup>Anderson, *op. cit.*, pp. 26-27.



## Some of the Factors Responsible for this Occupational Situation

There were a number of factors which were apparently responsible for the occupational situation of these sons and daughters. Many of these factors were closely associated. Among the principal factors were age, formal education, tenure of parents, and place of residence. The preponderance of sons in this study who were farm tenants and laborers and unskilled and semi-skilled workers and of daughters married to men in these occupations can be explained in part by the fact that the study was heavily weighted with the younger group or the 19-23-year-old sons and daughters. A number of the sons and daughters assist on the home farm for a while before getting established. Some of them use unskilled and semi-skilled work as a "stepping-stone" to other kinds of non-farm work.

The limited schooling of the sons and daughters in this study is another explanation for the large proportion farming; for as formal education increased, the percentage engaged in farming decreased. Seventy-eight percent of the sons with 8th grade schooling and under, 62 percent of those with high-school training, 51 percent of the high-school graduates, 49 percent of those with college training were farming. Not one college graduate was farming. The difference was not quite as striking in the case of daughters, undoubtedly due to the fact that the occupational status of the married daughter is usually dependent on that of her husband. However, the more educated daughters were more frequently married to farm owners and managers, clerks and kindred workers; the less educated to tenants and unskilled and semi-skilled laborers.

In the North Carolina study<sup>5</sup> as well as the New York and Ohio studies it was found that with increased education more entered non-farming occupations. In other words, formal education is probably one of the principal factors in occupation. This, of course, does not mean that the Mississippi farm is devoid of young men and women with college training (33 sons and daughters with college training devoted full time to farming), but it does mean that the farm group is predominantly a group with limited schooling. There is little work in Mississippi available for those with elementary schooling except on the "lower rungs" of the agricultural ladder. This results in an overcrowding in these "lower rungs" or a supply which is relatively large to the demand for such work. Because the supply is large the price paid for services is low. Thus, "the market is spoiled" for the group who have the training to make a success of farming.

The fact that this study included as many tenant as owner families is without doubt another explanation for the high percentage of children farming. It has been shown that more children of tenant families are in agricultural work; that the farming group comes largely from non-owner families and small land owners: that children of men who farm on a larger scale (as measured in number of work animals and tractors) are in non-agricultural pursuits more often than are the children of small scale farmers. This is contrary to what was found in the Ohio and Connecticut studies; that is, that sons of large scale landowners more often become farmers.<sup>7</sup> The disagreement may be due to the fact that Mississippi provided the children of small landowners and tenants with fewer opportunities for entering non-farm work than did these other two states.

<sup>5</sup>Anderson and Loomis, *op. cit.*, p. 24.

<sup>6</sup>Loomis, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

Beck and Lively, *op. cit.*, p. 49.

<sup>7</sup>Beck and Lively, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

Hypes, Rapport, and Kennedy, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

Perhaps the principal factor in the large proportion of sons and daughters engaged in farming in this study was the fact that the majority lived on or near the parental farm where opportunities for engaging in any kind of work except farming were limited. Such excessive ruralism is, however, typical of Mississippi as well as some of the other cotton-growing states of the United States.

### **The Desirable Occupational Situation**

A desirable occupational situation for this group of cotton farmers' sons and daughters would be a situation in which each of them had the opportunity and training to engage in the occupation best suited to his ability. There are three methods, it is believed, of bringing about such a situation: (1) public provision of more educational facilities than in the past; (2) greater public supervision of health and control of sanitation; (3) an increase in the general level of incomes.

As has been mentioned, the farm population of Mississippi contains a relatively high proportion of young people. Therefore, its tasks of education are greater than areas largely populated by adults. The low density of population makes this task even greater. As a result, Mississippi is not able to provide her youth the educational facilities provided by many states. The Federal Government should assist in the provision of a better school system in return for the surplus man power furnished. The public schools need to offer a wider range of vocational training for what the general high school or college course has done for a few in the way of making it possible to secure employment it cannot do for many. State employment bureaus are needed to supplement the work of the schools. Such bureaus could give information about available work in and out of the State, training necessary for this work, where such training can be obtained, and how to find a job once the training is secured. Ignorance of the labor market is one of the factors preventing free movement.

The occupational career of the child is associated with his health as well as the health of his family. Sick children cannot secure the training in the occupation for which they are fitted; ill health or a physical defect often interferes with occupational success. Sick parents are usually not able to provide their children with opportunities for securing training to enter the occupations for which they are suited. There is undoubtedly need for greater supervision of the health of rural families living in Mississippi as well as greater control of sanitation. At the present time, the great majority of rural families cannot provide for adequate medical attention for themselves and their children.

In the third place, an increase in the general level of incomes is needed, for if the annual income of the farmers of the state increases absolutely, the incomes of tenants and small landowners will increase and some, at least, of the disadvantages of their children will disappear. Since cotton is the main cash crop, one would look to cotton perhaps as the first means of increasing the level of incomes. In 1934, the year of the study, the gross value of cotton produced per farm reporting cotton in Mississippi was \$272.<sup>8</sup> That the value was no greater was due to a number of factors. In the first place, a number of the farms were too small for profitable operation. Then cotton was often grown on land yielding no more than 50 or 100 pounds of lint per acre. Indeed, the number of persons engaged in cotton farming could be reduced considerably without reducing to any extent production. Increasing the size of

---

<sup>8</sup>U. S. Bureau of the Census, *Census of Agriculture, 1935, Mississippi, Statistics by Counties*, p. 5.

Data from the 1934 Bankhead contracts showed 247,996 cotton farm operators in Mississippi with 674,228,943 pounds of lint produced. Valued at 12 cents a pound this would mean that the operators received on an average \$326.24. The group cooperating with the Bankhead program no doubt includes all the "real" cotton farmers of Mississippi.

farms and taking out of cultivation submarginal lands would give to some increased income, and deprive others of an occupation. The submarginal lands taken out of cultivation could be compensated for in part by reclamation of the undeveloped alluvial lands of the Yazoo-Delta Basin and Northeast Mississippi River bottoms.<sup>9</sup> This would, of course, involve drainage and clearing.

Better methods of cultivation and the introduction of machinery in cotton production will also result in higher returns but to fewer men. Of course, with the development of new uses for cotton and reciprocal trade relations, and with improved business conditions, there will doubtless be an increase in the demand for cotton, which would mean that a larger labor supply would be needed. On the other hand, two competitors, cotton producers in other countries and synthetic fibers may become more powerful. It would, therefore, seem that cotton growing cannot be expected, at least in the near future, to provide a satisfactory living for the vast majority of rural young people of Mississippi, though it can and will provide it for many.

As has been repeatedly stated throughout this report, more industrial opportunities might well be provided the rural young people of Mississippi. Many are farming who are not adapted to it, or who dislike the occupation. At present there is not enough non-farm work in the State to meet the needs of these groups. Increased industrialization would not only provide employment for many of these, but it would result in more markets for those remaining on the farms. Many food crops could be grown for sale which are now not grown because there is no market. More young people could combine non-farm with farm work. Textile mills, furniture factories, paper mills, factories using by-products of cotton, and canning factories would utilize the raw materials produced in the State at the source of their production. This industrial program is, of course, more needed in some counties than in others.<sup>10</sup>

There are those who would argue that Mississippi should continue to specialize in farming; that those who wish to pursue other occupations could migrate. However, Mississippi has economic advantages for industrial production such as a large labor supply, raw materials, power, a mild climate, and consequent low cost of living. The possibility of the increased use of machinery in cotton production and the subsequent movement of cultivation to flat lands makes it even more necessary that some provision be made for the use of at least part of the labor supply of the State in industry. Information concerning the labor market outside the State should, of course, be made available to Mississippi youth.

There are other cash crops, in addition to cotton, being produced in the State, such as vegetables, soybeans, milk, forest products. Many more will undoubtedly be developed. The situation of the growers could be improved by better marketing facilities for these products by the development of stronger cooperatives.<sup>11</sup> However, the number of cash crops which can be sold advantageously to distant markets is limited. In fact, counties where a supplementary income is most needed are usually poorly situated as to markets.<sup>12</sup> Indeed, one of the greatest needs is a need for more local markets.

<sup>9</sup>Land may, of course, be submarginal for cultivated crops, but not for grazing.

<sup>10</sup>Some one has suggested that these enterprises be controlled by the workers themselves. In this case the government or some other agency would have to do the financing and an experienced manager put in charge. The workers who need the industrial program the most have no capital, nor do they possess experience in the industrial field.

<sup>11</sup>A committee appointed from Mississippi was sent to Denmark several years ago to study the marketing of agricultural products. This was, of course, a step in the right direction.

<sup>12</sup>The real income of the cotton farmer can be increased, of course, by producing more of his food and feed crops on the home farm. Oftentimes some of the limited cash realized has to be spent for cornmeal, potatoes, hay and the like—products which could easily be produced on the farm with little or no money cost. However, the farm family needs cash as well as food and feed crops in order to maintain a high standard of living. School books, magazines, clothing, labor saving devices, an automobile and the like can be had only by cash expenditures.

One might well ask if industrial employment would provide better living than the farm. Pauper wages and poor working conditions cannot be labeled as progress. However, the advantages of industry may be obtained without such deficiencies and maladjustments. Because of the delay in urbanization of Mississippi, it is possible to develop an urban economy without low wages, child labor, crowded living conditions and poor working conditions. The consideration here is that Mississippi without doubt has a comparative advantage over other areas for production of certain plant and animal products and for localization of specific industries. It is the task of the State to find out what these plant, animal, and industrial products are. In other words, those who determine the policies of the State should work out a plan for raising the level of income of its people which will fit in with the national plan.<sup>13</sup>

The vocational situation of rural young folk is a vital family problem, but its solution lies largely in the hands of the State. Upon the family, however, rests some of the responsibility for training and most of the responsibility for exposing their children to situations where they will have more occupational opportunities. There are latent in every community opportunities for the development of abilities and vocations of sons and daughters. It is the responsibility of the family to seek these out, to improve them or to move elsewhere if need be. It is true, often the individual family can do little to improve a given situation, but individual families working together can, for together they make up the State.

---

<sup>13</sup>There is in addition another possibility for improving the financial status of the family: namely, a reduction in birth rate.



## APPENDIX A

### TESTING THE ACCURACY OF THE DATA OBTAINED FROM THE PARENTAL FAMILIES

Just how accurate is the information which families furnish about their grown-up children? An answer to this question is of vital importance to the study. If a large number of families gave the ages of their sons and daughters incorrectly, if they could not recall their occupational histories and similar facts, then this study would be of little value. The problem was to find some means of checking the information obtained from the home—of testing its accuracy.

In the study of Beck and Lively, the information was gathered chiefly from the parents of the individuals in the study.<sup>1</sup> In cases where the children were living in the same township as their parents, they obtained the data from both sources. The data obtained from the parental family were checked against the data obtained from the child. Data obtained from the family and from children living in the same township would undoubtedly agree more closely than from children living elsewhere, as these children would visit home more often. Their parents know more about them. Many of the grown children living outside the township rarely visit home. The sons and daughters far away from home often have more checkered careers—careers more difficult for the family to recall. Sons and daughters living in the same township are usually farmers or farmers' wives. They "speak the same language" as their parents.

It was thought that, for this study—a study in which so many detailed questions were asked about individual sons and daughters, in which so many questions concerned the situation at the time the individual left public school—one must get in touch with a representative sample of sons and daughters to secure information to use as a check upon the information obtained from the parental family. A personal interview with even a representative sample of

Table 122. Number of Farming and Non-farming Sons and Daughters Receiving Questionnaires, Not Returning Questionnaires, and Returning Questionnaires

| Occupational group          | Receiving questionnaires |          | Not returning questionnaires |          | Returning questionnaires <sup>a</sup> |          |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|----------|------------------------------|----------|---------------------------------------|----------|
|                             | Number                   | Per cent | Number                       | Per cent | Number                                | Per cent |
| Farming sons .....          | 265                      | 100.0    | 119                          | 44.9     | 146                                   | 55.1     |
| Farming daughters .....     | 335                      | 100.0    | 124                          | 37.0     | 211                                   | 63.0     |
| Non-farming sons .....      | 155                      | 100.0    | 86                           | 55.5     | 69                                    | 44.5     |
| Non-farming daughters ..... | 173                      | 100.0    | 90                           | 52.0     | 83                                    | 48.0     |
| Total .....                 | 928                      | 100.0    | 418                          | 45.2     | 509 <sup>b</sup>                      | 54.8     |

<sup>a</sup>Two of these replies were not usable.

<sup>b</sup>This does not include 3 questionnaires which were returned after all tabulations had been made.

these children was not financially possible. The questionnaire method was, therefore, used.

Fifty-five percent of those receiving questionnaires returned them (Table 122). More farming sons and daughters answered the inquiry than non-farming sons and daughters. This may be due, at least in part, to the nature of the letter accompanying the questionnaire, which stated that we were "trying to find out how our young people who were reared on Mississippi farms have been getting along these last few years. With this information we will be in a position to help boys and girls now being reared on Mississippi farms to get

<sup>1</sup>Beck and Lively, *op. cit.*, p. 4.

more out of life." Undoubtedly this letter had more appeal for the farming group.<sup>2</sup>

There seemed to be several factors responsible for the high percentage of questionnaires filled out and returned. Undoubtedly some thought that returning the questionnaire might mean a job. Several notes attached to the questionnaire indicated this fact. "Sure would appreciate it, if there is any way you could help me obtain work that I could make some extra money. I can sew and do all kinds of fancy work, such as crocheting and embroidering or sewing . . ." "I am very much interested in getting some hospital work in Mississippi, and I'm wondering if you can assist me in securing work along this line . . ." "If you can aid me in any way to provide a job I sure would be glad as farming is somewhat on the low down drag . . ." "I will appreciate all the help I can get in any way as we are just trying to pay for a small farm of 40 acres. It sure is hard times trying to pay debts . . ." "I would appreciate it very much if you could give me some kind of work to do."

Others thought of getting information which would better their own occupational situation. "Would appreciate any information to better myself and family. The last few years have been very hard. I need a lot of information on how to better myself, and how to manage thru times like these . . ." "I am now and have been for past 4 years a waiter at . . . . The chance for advancement and outlook for the future in this calling is not particularly bright. Could you offer me any advice or suggestions which would help me to better myself in any way?"

A few were lonesome and wanted to enlist a correspondent. "If interested in me or my work, I'll appreciate hearing from you again . . ." "I enjoy farming best of all. I would take to correspondence with you. You write and I do my part. Your true friend . . ."

Many were glad to help as they thought the study would be of value. "The work you are doing should be a help to a great state—although a badly undeveloped one in comparison with other states . . ." I appreciate the fact that there is an interest being taken in farm boys and girls. We farm people appreciate this work . . ." "Glad to give my help in relieving the outcome of them other people . . ." "Hoping this will help you in some way give the country children a better chance to make some one important out of themselves . . ." "Am so glad you are taking an interest in farm boys and girls because they have been left out long enough and I wish you success."

The fact that each child's family was visited before the questionnaires were sent out was undoubtedly a factor in the high percentage of returns. The majority of replies were received several weeks after they had been mailed. This seemed to indicate that the family had been consulted. A number replied two or three months after they received the questionnaire; a few four months after they had received it.

A high percentage of returns from the questionnaires sent out was, of course, not as important in this study as getting a representative sample to reply. Unless those who returned the questionnaires were typical, the records would not be of great value as a check on the accuracy of the data obtained from the family. If the better educated children—the children from the more prosperous homes—were the only ones to respond, the discrepancy in the replies of the family and child would be low. Then the data would appear to be more accurate than they actually were.

Two tests of the typicalness of the sons and daughters who returned the questionnaires have been set up. The first gives the number and percent of

---

<sup>2</sup>Of the 975 questionnaires sent out, 47 were returned unopened, indicating that inadequate or incorrect addresses had been obtained from the family.

sons and daughters in varying education groups to whom the questionnaires were sent, and number returning usable replies (Table 123). The percentage of those to whom questionnaires were sent and of those who returned the replies was almost exactly the same. The group who returned the questionnaires in this study was, therefore, not the better educated group.

The other test of the typicalness of the group returning the questionnaires is the number of sons and daughters of owners and non-owners who were mailed questionnaires and who returned the questionnaires (Table 124). This test shows also the group returning the questionnaires to be typical. Sons and daughters of non-owners returned the questionnaires as often as sons and daughters of owners.

Rather than understating the inaccuracies of the data obtained from the parental family, the material on the questionnaires, it would seem, overstated them. In the first place, the two groups about whom the most accurate data were obtained were not sent a questionnaire—children living at home and children present at the interview. The children living at home were, for the most part, the younger children about whom the family could give more accurate information. The information obtained about children present at the interview was the combined judgment of the family and of the child concerned, probably the most accurate information obtained in the study.

In the second place, there is evidence that information obtained from the family was more accurate in some cases than that obtained from the child.

Table 123. Education<sup>a</sup> of Sons and Daughters to Whom Questionnaires were Mailed and by Whom Usable Replies were Returned

| Education groups            | Mailed questionnaires |          | Returning usable replies |          |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|----------|--------------------------|----------|
|                             | Number                | Per cent | Number                   | Per cent |
| No schooling .....          | 1                     | *        | 1                        | *        |
| Eighth grade and under..... | 412                   | 42       | 209                      | 41       |
| High-school training .....  | 370                   | 38       | 189                      | 38       |
| High-school graduate .....  | 133                   | 14       | 76                       | 15       |
| College training .....      | 37                    | 4        | 21                       | 4        |
| College graduate .....      | 22                    | 2        | 11                       | 2        |
| Total .....                 | 975                   | 100      | 507                      | 100      |

<sup>a</sup>As given by the family.

\*Less than .5 per cent.

For instance, in one family visited, the mother talked at length of her unrealized ambition—that of having a child graduate from high school. Her oldest, a son, had to stop school to help on the farm; the next, a daughter, quit school to marry; her third, a daughter, failed to make her grade, became discouraged and quit. The questionnaire from her oldest stated that he had finished high school. Just why this apparent misstatement was made is, of course, not known.

The question may well be asked, "What if the replies of the family and the child do agree, does it necessarily follow that the reply is correct?" Perhaps the children consulted the parental family in filling out the questionnaires, and the agreement is intentional. Undoubtedly, many of the children did consult their parents before returning the questionnaires. However, it

Table 124. Tenancy of the Parental Family<sup>a</sup> of the Sons and Daughters to Whom Questionnaires were Mailed and by Whom Usable Replies were Returned

| Tenancy of parental family | Mailed questionnaires |          | Returning usable replies |          |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|----------|--------------------------|----------|
|                            | Number                | Per cent | Number                   | Per cent |
| Owner .....                | 579                   | 60       | 295                      | 58       |
| Non-owner .....            | 396                   | 40       | 212                      | 42       |
| Total .....                | 975                   | 100      | 507                      | 100      |

<sup>a</sup>At time the son or daughter left school.

seems unlikely that whatever agreement found in the replies was due to any conscious effort or act of memory on the part of the child or family. In the first place, the family was not told that similar information would be obtained from the child. In the second place, it seems improbable that with the numerous questions asked and with the interval between the visit of the field agent and the arrival of the questionnaire, the family would remember just what information they had given.

Is there any except such surmised evidence that when the family's and child's replies agree, the answer is generally correct? Records obtained of the education (grade when left school) of 86 grown children having no more than

Table 125. Questions Asked About Sons and Daughters of the Family by the Schedule Method, and of the Son and Daughter by the Questionnaire Method Classified by Number and Percentage of Agreement and Disagreement in Replies

| Questions                                                            | Agreement   |             | Disagreement |             | Unanswered  |             | Total <sup>a</sup> |             |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------------|-------------|
|                                                                      | Num-<br>ber | Per<br>cent | Num-<br>ber  | Per<br>cent | Num-<br>ber | Per<br>cent | Num-<br>ber        | Per<br>cent |
| At time of leaving school:                                           |             |             |              |             |             |             |                    |             |
| Tenancy of parental family.....                                      | 477         | 94          | 24           | 5           | 6           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Type of parental family.....                                         | 494         | 98          | 12           | 2           | 1           | *           | 507                | 100         |
| Parental farm mortgaged.....                                         | 242         | 82          | 35           | 12          | 18          | 6           | 295                | 100         |
| Slept in all but kitchen.....                                        | 421         | 83          | 82           | 16          | 4           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Parental family own auto.....                                        | 452         | 90          | 50           | 9           | 5           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Parental family take<br>daily paper .....                            | 421         | 83          | 84           | 16          | 2           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Approximate distance to<br>nearest town of 2500<br>inhabitants ..... | 462         | 91          | 37           | 7           | 8           | 2           | 507                | 100         |
| Before leaving school:                                               |             |             |              |             |             |             |                    |             |
| In town of 2500<br>inhabitants .....                                 | 462         | 91          | 41           | 8           | 4           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Spent night in town of<br>2500 inhabitants .....                     | 411         | 81          | 92           | 18          | 4           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Member of 4-H Club.....                                              | 436         | 86          | 67           | 13          | 4           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Education .....                                                      | 306         | 60          | 200          | 40          | 1           | *           | 507                | 100         |
| Education group .....                                                | 461         | 91          | 45           | 9           | 1           | *           | 507                | 100         |
| Present age .....                                                    | 373         | 73          | 130          | 26          | 4           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Age group .....                                                      | 465         | 92          | 38           | 7           | 4           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Present age (taken from<br>Family Bible) .....                       | 91          | 81          | 20           | 18          | 1           | 1           | 112                | 100         |
| Age group (taken from<br>Family Bible) .....                         | 107         | 95          | 4            | 4           | 1           | 1           | 112                | 100         |
| Attended college .....                                               | 31          | 94          | 2            | 6           | —           | —           | 33                 | 100         |
| Name of College.....                                                 | 30          | 91          | 1            | 3           | 2           | 6           | 33                 | 100         |
| Years in college .....                                               | 24          | 73          | 9            | 27          | —           | —           | 33                 | 100         |
| Who financed college<br>education .....                              | 22          | 67          | 8            | 24          | 3           | 9           | 33                 | 100         |
| How earned way.....                                                  | 21          | 81          | 1            | 4           | 4           | 15          | 26                 | 100         |
| Major subject .....                                                  | 14          | 47          | 4            | 13          | 12          | 40          | 30                 | 100         |
| Present main occupation.....                                         | 482         | 95          | 21           | 4           | 4           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Present supplementary or<br>secondary occupation .....               | 423         | 83          | 81           | 16          | 3           | 1           | 507                | 100         |
| Spatial mobility since<br>leaving school .....                       | 186         | 82          | 38           | 17          | 3           | 1           | 227                | 100         |
| Number mules worked by<br>farming sons .....                         | 100         | 68          | 14           | 10          | 32          | 22          | 146                | 100         |
| If owner, farm mortgaged .....                                       | 11          | 61          | 4            | 22          | 3           | 17          | 18                 | 100         |
| Occupation or tenure of hus-<br>bands of married daughters.....      | 239         | 89          | 39           | 11          | —           | —           | 278                | 100         |
| Daughters married to farmers:                                        |             |             |              |             |             |             |                    |             |
| Work in field.....                                                   | 165         | 79          | 42           | 20          | 2           | 1           | 209                | 100         |
| Work garden, dairying, etc.....                                      | 199         | 95          | 5            | 2.5         | 5           | 2.5         | 209                | 100         |
| House work only.....                                                 | 205         | 98          | 2            | 1           | 2           | 1           | 209                | 100         |

<sup>a</sup>Some of these questions did not apply or were not asked certain members of this group.

\*Less than one per cent.



Table 126. The Agreement and Disagreement of Replies to the Question Concerning Occupational History, Obtained from the Family by the Schedule Method, and from the Child by the Questionnaire Method

| Agreement of replies to the question concerning occupational history | Number | Per cent |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|----------|
| Agreement .....                                                      | 421    | 83       |
| Disagreement .....                                                   | 84     | 17       |
| Family gave fewer occupations.....                                   | 51     | 10       |
| 1 less .....                                                         | 37     | 7        |
| 2 less .....                                                         | 11     | 2        |
| 3 or more less .....                                                 | 3      | 1        |
| Child gave fewer occupations.....                                    | 28     | 6        |
| 1 less .....                                                         | 26     | 6        |
| 2 less .....                                                         | 1      | *        |
| 3 or more less .....                                                 | 1      | *        |
| Different occupation mentioned by each .....                         | 5      | 1        |
| Unanswered .....                                                     | 2      | *        |
| Total .....                                                          | 507    | 100      |

\*Less than .5 percent.

public school education from three sources, the school, the family, and the child, is the one bit of actual evidence we have. Records obtained from all three agreed in 50 cases; in 14 cases records from the child and school only agreed; in 8 cases records from the family and school only agreed; in 3 cases records from the family and child only agreed; and in 11 cases records from all three sources disagreed. It would, therefore, seem that usually the answer is correct when the replies of the child and the family are the same.

A sufficient number of questionnaires (507) were returned by the sons and daughters to use their replies as a test of the accuracy of the material obtained from the parental family. All the questions included in the questionnaire are consequently listed (Tables 125 and 126), and the number of cases in which the replies of family and child agreed and disagreed noted.

The replies of the sons and daughters and the family agreed closely on tenancy of parental family (94 percent), whether parental family owned an auto (90 percent), type of parental family (98 percent), and the approximate distance to the nearest town at time of leaving school (91 percent).<sup>3</sup> However, the replies of two groups did not agree very closely on whether the parental farm was mortgaged (82 percent). In 26 of the 35 cases of disagreement in the replies of the family and the children as to whether the parental farm was mortgaged at the time of leaving school, the family stated that the farm was mortgaged, the child that it was not mortgaged. At 12 of these interviews the father was present. It would seem that at least in these cases the family's reply was the correct reply.

In the questionnaires sent out to the sons and daughters in the preliminary study, the question concerning the dining or living room was asked as follows: "At time you left public school, did your family have a dining or living room?" The wording of this question was changed on the questionnaire sent out in the study to: "At the time you left public school, did your family ordinarily use every room they had except the kitchen to sleep in?" It was thought that by changing the wording, greater accuracy could be obtained. However, this was not the case. The question as it was reworded was a "catch question" for some, evidenced by the fact that several inserted, "Yes, every room except the dining room." In 70 of the 82 disagreements, the

<sup>3</sup>Some children gave the name of a nearby village in which case the distance from a town had to be worked out. It is believed that error in estimating these distances may be as great as three miles in some cases. For this reason, agreement concerning approximate distance (within 3 miles) only is listed. Disagreement on actual distances was 55 percent. However, in some cases the disagreement was only one-fourth of a mile.

family answered "No" to this question; the child "Yes." Evidently many children understood the question to mean, "Did you have a parlor?"

The disagreement on whether the parental family took a daily paper at the time of leaving school was also high (16 percent). Many of the families took a daily paper now and then; that is, when some one started a paper route through the neighborhood or when a bargain offer was made by a daily paper, the families temporarily subscribed. These families found it quite difficult to remember whether they were taking a daily paper when Johnnie or Mary quit school. In 58 of the 83 cases of disagreement, the family said they were not taking a daily paper, the child said they were. It is thought that perhaps sons and daughters in filling out the blanks did not notice the phrase, "at the time of leaving school."

The agreement of family and children as to whether the child was a member of a 4-H Club before he left public school was another fact which some of the families could not readily recall (86 percent agreement). Of course, there were all degrees of club membership. Many of the families replied to the question concerning club membership of their sons and daughters, "Oh, he or she joined, but never did do anything. I wouldn't count it." This is probably one reason why disagreements were more often due to the fact that the family stated the child was never a 4-H Club member, the child stated he was.

It seems probable that the replies obtained from the sons and daughters on visits to town and membership in a 4-H Club before leaving school are more accurate than from the family, for many families and especially those in which there were a number of children had difficulty in recalling the facts. It was observed that in the interviews where the individual concerned was present, the mother would always say, "Answer that question. You know more about it than I do."

There was a discrepancy of 40 percent in the replies of the family and of the sons and daughters concerning education. This was not due to any tendency on the part of the family to overstate or understate the education of the child, but to the fact that families did not always remember in just what grade their children were when they quit school. Fortunately, the important thing for this study is not to get the exact grade the child was in when he left school, but to get the correct education group in which he belongs. The grade might be given incorrectly, yet not affect the education group in which the child is placed. The fact that there was a disagreement of only 9 percent in the education group bears out this statement.

The main problem in getting ages was not that the people did not like to divulge this information, but that a few actually did not know how old members of their family were. Stating the present ages of the members of their family was a great task for many. For instance, in one home visited, the mother was found in bed, a semi-invalid. When asked about the ages of her children, she frankly replied, "I don't know their ages." She was asked if she had a family Bible with ages recorded. "No, I never set them down, but," she added, "my children know their own ages." One of the older daughters was called from her home nearby, and a son from the field, and with their help the age of each member of the family was recorded.

Some of the people interviewed assumed that it was not necessary to give ages exactly.<sup>4</sup> In fact, several of the mothers interviewed said, "All you want is an idea of how old they are, isn't it?" They were, of course, told that we wanted to get the ages as accurately as possible. Others would say, after giving the record of their first child, "Oh, just put me down one every two years until you get to seven and that will be about right."

<sup>4</sup>The investigator wondered if this assumption was not based on their experience with census enumerators.

It is interesting to note that the disagreement in the present age obtained from the family and from the children was about 26 percent. Cases in which the date of birth given by the son or daughter agreed with that given by the family were counted as agreeing, even though the age given by the son and the daughter did not agree. There were 45 cases in which the age and the date of birth given by the child did not agree. One son, for instance, gave his date of birth as December, 1909, and his present age as 25 years. He was, however, at that time, only 24 years of age. This tendency to give next age (not necessarily nearest age) was evident in interviewing the families, as well as in the replies of the sons and daughters. Of course, in interviewing the families, one could stress the fact that present age was wanted. It would seem from this, that one must in all cases get date of birth as well as age, if for no other purpose than to use as a check.

The failure of sons and daughters to state their ages correctly was not always due to confusion of next and present age. It was due occasionally, as in the case of their parental family, to not knowing their ages. In one family visited, a married daughter who happened to be at home, gave her age as 27 years. She was astounded to find that, figuring from the Family Bible, she was 29 years old. "Why, I've been thinking that I was younger all the time," she said. A few of the sons and daughters did not have the ability, or were not willing to take the time, to figure their ages correctly. One daughter thus reported that she was 15 years old, born October 21, 1913.

As in the case of the information obtained concerning education, the important thing for this study was to place the individual in the age group to which he belonged. Thus the parental family might state the child's age as 21 years, the child his own age as 20 years. In either case, he would be placed in the 19-23-year age group. While there was a disagreement in the replies of family and child as to present age in 26 percent of the cases, there was a disagreement as to age group in only 7 percent of the cases.

Were disagreements in the ages of the children less when the family supplied the information from the Family Bible? Yes, they were 8 percent less.<sup>5</sup> However, unfortunately, many of the families did not have the ages of members of the family recorded in the Bible. Some who had recorded the ages, could not find the Bible at the time of the interview. Others had loaned their Bible. A few insisted that they knew the ages of their children and there was no need for consulting the Bible.

Ages recorded in the Family Bible are not necessarily infallible. Births were not always recorded when they took place. Indeed, many of the Family Bibles were not bought until the prosperous years of 1924 and 1925 when Bible salesmen invaded the rural districts of Mississippi. However, ages recorded in the Family Bible were likely to be more carefully thought out, even though entered only 8 or 10 years ago, than ages given at an interview. It is possible that in a few cases ages taken by the schedule method might be more accurate than ages taken from the Family Bible. One family visited had the birthday of all members of the family recorded on a large decorated placard. This had been framed and hung on the wall of a front bedroom. Yet the birthdays of two sons were recorded as six months apart.

How close was the agreement of the two groups concerning college education? The agreement on whether the son or daughter attended college and the name of the college or colleges attended was high (94 percent and 91 percent, respectively). However, the agreement as to the number of years in

---

<sup>5</sup>This seems to indicate that the information received from the child was more accurate than that from the family. However, families keeping a record of family ages in Bibles are on the whole superior families. Then, too, children from homes in which ages have been recorded may be more age conscious.



college and who financed the college education was not so high (73 percent and 67 percent). The family seemed to have much the same difficulty in stating the number of years in college as they had in stating the number of years in public school. However, as in the case of public school education, placing the individual in the correct group was all that was desired. There were only two education groups for college students: those who had attended college, and those who had finished college. There were no disagreements in the replies of the family and the child as to whether the person concerned had finished college.

The high discrepancy in the replies as to who financed college education (24 percent) was largely due to the family saying that they had paid part of the child's college expenses, while the child said he made all his way. In some cases, parents doubtless gave their children part of the crop toward their college expenses and the child thought it his because he had helped to work it. Then, too, when one works a large part of one's way through college, the effort is so great that in after years, perhaps, one remembers only those hard earned dollars spent.

How the child earned his way or part of his way in college is a detail which the family is likely to forget. However, the agreement (81 percent) is much higher than on the question of who financed the college education. The child's major subject in college was a fact that 40 percent of the families could not give.<sup>6</sup>

Agreement in the replies of the family and son or daughter concerning present main occupation was high (95 percent). Most of the few disagreements were not actual disagreements, but were classified as such, for information obtained concerning occupation was too indefinite to classify. For instance, the parents of one son gave his present occupation as truck driver. He gave it as "public work". This was counted as a disagreement.

Disagreement in the replies of the family and of the child as to supplementary or secondary occupations (16 percent), was as would be expected, much higher than for main occupations. The two groups where disagreements were found most frequently were farming sons who, the family stated, had had CWA work and who did not give this information themselves, and farm homemakers who, the family stated, supplemented the family income by producing food for sale and did not give this information themselves.<sup>7</sup>

The question concerning the spatial mobility was another question in which the percentage of disagreement was fairly high (17 percent). It is evident that a few misunderstood the question concerning the spatial mobility, although its wording seemed clear: "Since the time I was in public school I have always worked on the same farm or in the same position, in the same community or town, in same county, in same state, other (check what you have done)." Some of the sons and daughters checked every item. Information on the spatial mobility of women whose main occupation was that of housewife was not secured as their spatial mobility was entirely dependent on that of their husband.

Twenty-two percent of the farming sons failed to answer the question, "Number of mules worked." It is thought that the preceding question confused them. The preceding question was, "Do you own your work animals? If not, how secured?" A number undoubtedly thought that "number of mules

---

<sup>6</sup>In most cases, the child had had only one or two years in college and had really done little special work. Therefore, in the tabulation in Chapter IV, giving the major subject in college, the list is limited to those who had more than 2 years in college.

<sup>7</sup>In the preliminary study in which the family was not questioned closely as to gainful employment of daughters married to farmers, the family, less often than the daughter, stated that the daughter earned money from sale of farm products.



worked" applied only to farmers owning work animals, since it followed that question.

The replies of the daughters married to farmers as to whether they did dairying, poultry work or gardening, and housework agreed closely with the information given by their families (95 percent and 98 percent, respectively). Naturally, the agreement would be high, for these two types of work are done by the majority of farm homemakers. However, agreement between the replies of daughters and their families as to whether they worked in the field was not so high (79 percent). There were as many families, however, who said their daughters worked in the field when the daughter said she did not as there were families who said their daughters did not work in the field when the daughter said she did. This seems to indicate that whatever discrepancy was found was not the result of undue influence of the investigator; that is, that families were not made to feel that working in the field or not working in the field was the thing to do.

The majority of daughters do at times work in the field. In many cases the family answered "some" to this question. This, of course, was counted as working in the field. Daughters who ordinarily do field work may discontinue field work at certain times. Daughters who ordinarily do not work in the field may do so if their husbands get behind with their work. To get a better check on this question, one should state it differently.<sup>8</sup>

Disagreements in the replies of the family and the child as to the occupational history of the individual concerned were fairly high (17 percent). More of the discrepancies were due to the family failing to name an occupation which the child named than to any other cause (Table 126). No attempt, of course, was made to secure the various positions held by the sons and daughters. A son might, for instance, state his occupational history as driving a grocery truck, farming; or delivering coal, and farming. If his family gave his record as farming and truck driving, then the records of the two were counted as agreeing. No attempt was made to trace the child's shiftings from one to another type of occupation, except to get the main types of occupations followed since he or she had left school.

It is important to know of the agreements or disagreements in the replies of family and child, not only as a whole, but also in which groups the greatest agreements or disagreements were found; farming sons? farming daughters? non-farming sons? non-farming daughters? children of owners? children of non-owners? It was also thought important to know from what members of the family the greatest agreement in the replies of the child could be obtained.

The replies of non-farm children as to visits to town, education, age and supplementary or secondary occupation agreed more closely with the information given by their families, whereas the replies of the farming children as to membership in the 4-H Club and their occupational history agreed more closely with the information given by their families. Probably non-farm children visited in towns of 2500 inhabitants frequently enough, and farming children participated in 4-H Club work zealously enough for there to be less cause for either party failing to recall these facts. The fact that there was a closer agreement in the replies of the family and the non-farming children as to age and education is at least in part due to the better education of non-farming children and their parents. Non-farm children seldom had a supplementary or secondary occupation. The occupational history of farming children was less varied. Many had done nothing except farm. Consequently, there was more

---

<sup>8</sup>In the preliminary study there were only a few discrepancies in the replies of daughters and families on this question. However, in the preliminary study there were only a few farming daughters. This seems to indicate that a preliminary testing of data with only a few cases is inadequate.

agreement between the child and family in these groups. The less there is to recall, the less often there is a disagreement.

The difference in the disagreement in the replies of the family and the child was greater in the case of the two occupational groups than in the case of sons and of daughters. On only one question, that concerning occupational history, was the agreement in the replies of the daughters and the parental family noticeably and consistently different from that of sons and the parental family. In this case the agreement was greater, for the occupational careers of the daughters were not as varied as that of the sons.

The agreement was greater in the majority of questions in the replies of land owning families and their children. This may be partly due to the fact that owner parents and children in this study had more education than did non-owner parents and children. It may also be due to the fact that non-owner families move more frequently and one or the other party is more likely to forget just where they were living when the individual left school. The agreement, however, was greater in a few of the questions in the replies of non-owners and their children than in owners and their children. Disagreement as to 4-H Club membership was 8 percent greater among parents and children of owner families than of non-owner families. Sons and daughters of owner families participate in clubs to a much greater extent than do sons and daughters of non-owners. There was, therefore, more opportunity for the family to confuse the 4-H Club with other clubs to which their children had belonged.

Replies of the child and the family when different members were interviewed did not show any striking difference as to agreement. The percentage of agreement was, however, somewhat greater when the mother was present at the interview. Fathers are not as likely as mothers to know the ages of their children, nor other little intimate details about them.

## APPENDIX B

### QUESTIONNAIRE USED IN THE PRELIMINARY STUDY

Note: Please answer **every** question on this blank as accurately as possible. Put blank in envelope and mail. **Thank you.**

Your name .....

1. At the time you left public school, was your father a land owner or renter..... (check what he was)
2. At the time you left public school did your family have a living room or dining room.....any musical instruments.....an auto.....(check what they had). Did your family take a farm paper at this time  
If so, what.....
3. At the time you left public school what was the nearest town of 2500 inhabitants.....How far did you live from it.....miles.
4. Did you earn money before leaving school that you could spend as you pleased?.....If so, how did you earn it?.....  
What did you do with it?.....
5. Before leaving school did you ever spend a night in a town of 2500 inhabitants?..... If so, what.....What was the largest town you were ever in before leaving public school?
6. Were you ever a member of a 4-H Club?.....If so, did you send an exhibit to a county fair.....keep a record book.....attend meetings regularly (check what you did). Was there a 4-H Club in your community?.....
7. In what grade were you when you left public school .....

8. Present age .....
9. How old were you when you left public school .....Year .....
10. \*What have been your main occupations since leaving school?

**Type of work**

**When? (Dates as near as  
you can give them)**

\*If farming, state whether owner or renter.

**Additional questions added to questionnaires going to farming sons.**

11. Are you a farm hand, share renter, cash renter, land owner, manager, (check what you are). Do you own your work animals .....  
number of mules worked .....
12. If an owner, do you owe any money on your farm .....
13. Do you make any money other than by farming ..... If so, how .....

**Additional questions added to questionnaires going to daughters married to farmers.**

11. Is husband a farm hand, share renter, cash renter, owner, manager, (check what he is). Does he own his work animals .....
12. Do you earn money of your own ..... If so, how .....
13. Do you work in the field, do outdoor farm work as poultry work, garden work, do housework (check what you do).

**Additional questions added to questionnaires going to non-farming sons.**

11. Do you make money in any other way than method given above .....  
If so, how .....

**Additional questions added to questionnaires going to daughters married to non-farming sons.**

11. In what type of work is your husband .....
12. Do you make any money of your own ..... If so, how .....

## APPENDIX C

### QUESTIONNAIRES USED IN THE STUDY

#### A. Form sent to those not having finished public school.

Note: Please answer every question on this blank as accurately as possible.  
Put blank in envelope provided and mail. **Thank you.**

1. Your name .....
2. At the time you left school, was your father a land owner .....  
or renter ..... (check what he was).
3. At the time you left school, were your father and mother living  
one or both parents dead ..... had step-parents ..... (check correct item).
4. Answer this if your parents were land owners: At the time you left  
public school was your parents' farm mortgaged?
5. At the time you left public school, did your family ordinarily use every  
room they had except the kitchen to sleep in ..... Did they have an  
auto ..... Did they take a daily paper ..... If so, what .....

6. At the time you left public school what was the nearest town.....  
How far did you live from it?.....miles.
7. Before leaving school what was the largest town you were ever in.....  
.....Largest town you ever spent the night in.....
8. Were you ever a member of a 4-H Club.....
9. In what grade were you when you left school.....
10. Present age.....Date of birth.....
11. What have been your main occupations since leaving school?\*

What

Where

\*If after leaving public school you stayed at home for a while and assisted on the farm or in the home, note this fact. Give your occupational history since finishing school in detail, including all main occupations. If occupation farming, state whether owner or renter.

## B. Form sent to those having finished public school.

Note: Please answer every question on this blank as accurately as possible.

Put blank in envelope provided and mail. **Thank you.**

1. Your name .....
2. When you finished public school, was your father a land owner .....  
or renter.....(check what he was).
3. At the time you finished public school, were your father and mother living .....  
.....one or both parents dead.....had step-parents.....(check correct item).
4. Answer this if your parents were land owners: At the time you finished public school, was your parents' farm mortgaged.....
5. At the time you finished public school did your family ordinarily use every room except the kitchen to sleep in.....did they have an auto.....  
Did they take a daily paper.....If so, what.....
6. At the time you finished public school what was the nearest town of 2500 inhabitants.....  
.....How far did you live from it.....miles.
7. Before finishing school, what was the largest town ever spent the night in.....
8. Were you ever a member of a 4-H Club.....
9. Are you a high school graduate.....
10. Did you attend college.....What college.....How long.....
11. Who financed your college education.....If earned way, or part of way, how did you do it.....
12. Major subject at college.....
13. Present age.....Date of birth.....
14. What have been your main occupations since finishing school?\*

What

Where

\*If after finishing school, you stayed at home for a while and assisted on the farm, or in the house, note this fact. Give your occupational history since finishing school in detail, including all main occupations. If occupation is farming, state whether owner or renter.



Additional questions to questionnaires going to farming sons.

- a. Are you a farm hand..... share renter..... cash renter.....  
manager..... owner..... (check what you are). Do you own your  
work animals..... If not, how secured.....  
Number of mules worked.....
- b. If an owner, do you owe any money on your farm.....
- c. Do you earn any money other than by farming.....  
If so, how.....
- d. Since the time I left or finished public school I have always lived on the  
same farm..... in the same community..... in the same county.....  
in the same state..... all other..... (check what you have done)

Additional questions added to questionnaires going to daughters married to farmers.

- a. Is husband a farm hand..... share renter..... cash renter.....  
manager..... owner..... (check what he is). Does he own his  
own work animals..... If not, how secured.....
- b. Do you earn any money of your own..... If so, how.....
- c. Do you work in field..... do outdoor farm work as poultry, gardening  
..... housework..... (check what you do).

Additional questions added to questionnaires going to non-farming sons.

- a. Since the time I was in public school, I have always worked in same  
position..... lived in same town..... in same county..... in same  
state..... all other.....
- b. Do you earn money in any other way than method given above.....  
If so, how.....

Additional questions added to questionnaires going to daughters married to non-farmers.

- a. In what type of work is your husband.....
- b. Do you earn any money of your own..... If so, how.....

Additional questions added to questionnaires going to daughters (un-married) with non-farming occupations.

- a. Since the time I was in public school, I have always worked in same po-  
sition..... lived in same county..... in same state..... all other  
..... (check what you have done).
- b. Do you earn money in any other way than method given above.....  
If so, how.....

Note: The preliminary study had shown the desirability of using two types of questionnaires, one for those whose parents said they had finished public school, another for those whose parents said they did not finish public school. The word "leave" seemed to be confusing to those who had finished school.

## APPENDIX D

### Preliminary Schedule

#### MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE, AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION

#### Department of Home Economics

Name of family..... Date.....

1. Location of the family:

County..... Post Office.....

How long has family lived on same farm.....If not always, give places of residence, counties, approximate dates, and distances from nearest town of 2500 inhabitants during time children included in the study were in school.

Were father\_\_\_\_\_and mother\_\_\_\_\_reared on farm?\_\_\_\_\_

| Members of<br>Family* | Date of<br>Birth | Age | Re-<br>marks** | Grade in School<br>Finished | Occu-<br>pation | Place of<br>Residence |
|-----------------------|------------------|-----|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
|                       |                  |     |                |                             |                 |                       |

\*\*In case of death, give date of death. In case of remarriage of father or mother, give date.

Do you have a living or dining room ..... musical instruments.....  
an auto.....

Do you subscribe to a farm paper \_\_\_\_\_ If so, what \_\_\_\_\_  
If not always provided with these, give date of first acquiring, or if form-  
erly provided but not now, give date of discontinuing \_\_\_\_\_

| Item                         | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record |
|------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Full name of individual   |                      |                      |                      |
| 2. Post office address       |                      |                      |                      |
| 3. Inherited land or capital |                      |                      |                      |
| 4. 4-H Club record:          |                      |                      |                      |
| a. Member                    |                      |                      |                      |
| (1) Active                   |                      |                      |                      |
| (2) Passive                  |                      |                      |                      |

- b. Non-member  
 (1) No club  
 (2) Not interested
5. Earned money before leaving school:  
 a. How  
 b. Where  
 (1) At Home  
 (2) Not at home address  
 (3) Both  
 c. What did he do with it:  
 (1) School  
 (2) Clothing  
 (3) Spending money  
 (4) Savings  
 (5) Parents
6. Experience in town before leaving school:  
 a. Visited overnight  
 (1) Town less than 2500  
 (2) Town more than 2500  
 b. Not in town more than 2500
7. If married:  
 a. Daughter or son of farmer  
 b. Type of family
8. Supplementary occupation
9. Education:  
 a. Grade in school finished  
 b. Age of leaving school  
 c. Elementary school attended  
 d. Dormitory student  
 e. College attended  
 f. Major subject  
 g. Method of financing college education

10. Item

| Occupational history<br>Occupation or tenure<br>and dates |  |  |  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|--|--|--|
|                                                           |  |  |  |

11. Always lived on same farm, in same community, county, state, other

Specific information regarding special groups:

a. Farming sons

| Item                                                   | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record |
|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Name of individual                                  | _____                | _____                | _____                |
| 2. Tenure                                              | _____                | _____                | _____                |
| 3. Farm mortgaged                                      | _____                | _____                | _____                |
| 4. Rent kin's land                                     | _____                | _____                | _____                |
| 5. No. of mules worked                                 | _____                | _____                | _____                |
| 6. Financial arrangement<br>with sons at home          | _____                | _____                | _____                |
| 7. Occupational status in<br>family of sons at<br>home | _____                | _____                | _____                |

b. Farming daughters:

Item

|                                         |       |       |       |
|-----------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. Name of individual                   | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| Unmarried                               |       |       |       |
| 2. Financial arrangement<br>with family | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| 3. Occupational status<br>in family     | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| Married                                 |       |       |       |
| 4. Tenure of husband                    | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| 5. Work in:                             |       |       |       |
| a. Field                                | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| b. Gardening, poultry,<br>dairying      | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| c. Housework only                       | _____ | _____ | _____ |

c. Non-farming children:

Item

|                          |       |       |       |
|--------------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. Name of individual    | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| 2. Occupation            | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| 3. Occupation of husband | _____ | _____ | _____ |

APPENDIX E

Schedule

MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE, AGRICULTURAL  
EXPERIMENT STATION

Department of Home Economics

Family No. \_\_\_\_\_ Persons interviewed \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_

1. Name of head of family \_\_\_\_\_
2. Information regarding family: \_\_\_\_\_





| Item                                                                                                           | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| 6. Transportation furnished to high school                                                                     |                      |                      |                      |
| 7. Either parents invalid or incapacitated for work                                                            |                      |                      |                      |
| 8. If owner:                                                                                                   |                      |                      |                      |
| (a) Farm mortgaged                                                                                             |                      |                      |                      |
| (b) Number acres owned                                                                                         |                      |                      |                      |
| 9. Number mules worked                                                                                         |                      |                      |                      |
| 10. Number tractors                                                                                            |                      |                      |                      |
| 11. Number tenant families assisting in making crop                                                            |                      |                      |                      |
| 12. Every room except kitchen ordinarily used to sleep in                                                      |                      |                      |                      |
| 13. Own an automobile                                                                                          |                      |                      |                      |
| 14. Take a daily paper                                                                                         |                      |                      |                      |
| 15. If so, what                                                                                                |                      |                      |                      |
| e. If married:                                                                                                 |                      |                      |                      |
| 1. Daughter or son of farmer                                                                                   |                      |                      |                      |
| 2. Type of family                                                                                              |                      |                      |                      |
| f. Education                                                                                                   |                      |                      |                      |
| 1. Grade when left school                                                                                      |                      |                      |                      |
| 2. Age of leaving school                                                                                       |                      |                      |                      |
| 3. Last grammar school attended                                                                                |                      |                      |                      |
| 4. Last high school attended                                                                                   |                      |                      |                      |
| 5. Dormitory student                                                                                           |                      |                      |                      |
| 6. Special training                                                                                            |                      |                      |                      |
| 7. College attended                                                                                            |                      |                      |                      |
| 8. How long                                                                                                    |                      |                      |                      |
| 9. Method of financing college education                                                                       |                      |                      |                      |
| 10. If worked way through college, how                                                                         |                      |                      |                      |
| 11. Major subjects in college                                                                                  |                      |                      |                      |
| 12. Occupational or tenure history                                                                             |                      |                      |                      |
| 13. Initial place of residence after leaving public school                                                     |                      |                      |                      |
| 14. Always worked on same farm or in same position, in same community or town, in same county, state and other |                      |                      |                      |

| Item                                                | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record | Individual<br>Record |
|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| g. Specific information regarding special groups:   |                      |                      |                      |
| a. Farming sons:                                    |                      |                      |                      |
| 1. Name of individual                               |                      |                      |                      |
| 2. Present tenure*                                  |                      |                      |                      |
| 3. If owner, farm free<br>of debt                   |                      |                      |                      |
| 4. If owner, how land<br>obtained                   |                      |                      |                      |
| 5. Rent kin's land                                  |                      |                      |                      |
| 6. Number of mules worked                           |                      |                      |                      |
| 7. Financial arrangement<br>with sons at home       |                      |                      |                      |
| 8. Occupational status in family<br>of sons at home |                      |                      |                      |
| 9. Supplementary occupations:                       |                      |                      |                      |
| (a) Timber                                          |                      |                      |                      |
| (b) School truck                                    |                      |                      |                      |
| (c) Carpenter                                       |                      |                      |                      |
| (d) Road Work                                       |                      |                      |                      |
| (e) Other                                           |                      |                      |                      |
| Is it regular<br>or irregular                       |                      |                      |                      |
| b. Farming daughters:                               |                      |                      |                      |
| 1. Name of individual<br>(unmarried)                |                      |                      |                      |
| 2. Financial arrangement<br>with family             |                      |                      |                      |
| 3. Occupational status<br>in family                 |                      |                      |                      |
| 4. Tenure of husband<br>(married)                   |                      |                      |                      |
| 5. Regular supplementary<br>occupation              |                      |                      |                      |
| 6. Work in:                                         |                      |                      |                      |
| (a) Field                                           |                      |                      |                      |
| (b) Garden, poultry, dairy                          |                      |                      |                      |
| (c) Housework                                       |                      |                      |                      |
| 7. Gainful employment:                              |                      |                      |                      |
| (a) Sewing                                          |                      |                      |                      |
| (b) Boarders                                        |                      |                      |                      |
| (c) Poultry                                         |                      |                      |                      |
| (d) Flowers                                         |                      |                      |                      |
| (e) Vegetables                                      |                      |                      |                      |
| (f) Other                                           |                      |                      |                      |
| Is it regular or irregular                          |                      |                      |                      |

\*Renters own workstock, croppers do not own workstock.

c. Non-farming sons:

1. Name of individual .....
2. Main occupation .....
3. Supplementary occupation .....
4. Regular .....

d. Non-farming daughters:

1. Name of individual .....
2. Main occupation .....
3. Supplementary occupation .....
- Regular .....
4. Occupation of husband .....
5. Husband a regular supplementary occupation .....

Remarks: .....

## APPENDIX F

### CLASSIFICATION OF NON-FARMING OCCUPATIONS

#### (Character of Work—Classification No. I)

One of the bases used for the classification of occupations of sons and daughters engaged in non-farm occupations was that of the "character of work" involved. The occupations were classed in twelve groups:

(1) **Clerical service:** Bookkeeper; cashier; mail clerk; shipping clerk; bank teller; bank cashier; stenographer; station agent (small town); filing clerk; record keeper; secretary of Chamber of Commerce; postmaster (in very small town); enumerator; clerk not in stores; collector.

(2) **Common labor:** Assistants or helpers in laying gas, water and power lines, concrete roads, steel rails; laborers in oil fields, sandpits, gravel pits; garbage men; deckhands; laborers in orange and apple groves and green-houses; section hands; wood choppers; coal mine operatives; levee workers; CCC Camp workers; fishermen; laborers engaged in clearing land, road work, digging dredge ditches.

(3) **Domestic and personal service:** Beauty parlor operators; worker at steam table in cafeteria; barber; manicurist; chef; hotel clerk; elevator tender; waitress; practical nurse; cook; waiter, soda jerker; laundry operative; laundress; trapper.

(4) **Drivers and carriers:** Delivery men; bus drivers; truck drivers; taxi drivers; draymen; haulers; tractor drivers; rural mail carriers; postmen; highway maintenance men.

(5) **Factory operatives and laborers:** Operatives and laborers in all factories and plants, as candy, auto, shoe, bag, cheese, etc.; bakers and their assistants; sawmill workers; ginners.

(6) **Machine and related trades:** Machinists; pattern makers; thread cutters; engineers (stationary); linesmen; crane operators; blacksmiths; plumbers; rail bridge inspectors; concrete inspectors; carpenters; painters; roofers; paper hangers; metal welders; signal maintainers; electricians; marble setters; cabinet makers; pipe fitters; watch makers; millwrights; locksmiths; street car motormen; telephone operators; railroad brakemen; dressmakers; oil drillers; firemen for railroad; aviators; railroad switchmen, mechanic.



(7) **Professional service:** Pharmacists, chiropractors; chemists; lawyers; teachers; trained nurses; preachers; dentists; home demonstration agents; agricultural engineers; surveyors; dieticians; county agents; physicians; photographers; recreational leaders; social workers; leader of Federal Housing Survey.

(8) **Proprietors and managers:** All proprietors and managers; boarding house keepers; railroad butch; peddler.

(9) **Salesmen:** Insurance agents; lumber graders; filling station attendants; cotton buyers; cattle traders; sales agents; purchasing agents; cotton classers; clerks in stores; commercial travelers.

(10) **Soldiers, sailors, watchmen, etc.** Watchmen; constable; sailor; policemen; soldiers; firemen (city); convict guard; truant officer; guard in State and Federal buildings; caretakers.

(11) **Supervisory service:** Railroad conductor; matrons; supervisors; inspector (of work of others); assistant road contractor; floorwalkers; foremen; assistant managers.

(12) **Without occupation:** Those living on pensions or rent from property; invalids.

The classification used resembles in many respects Counts' classification of occupations although his is more an industrial classification than is this classification.<sup>1</sup> Counts has, for instance, one grouping entitled "Transportation Service" in which he includes sailors, brakemen, motormen, engineers, chauffeurs. Another grouping which he calls "Miscellaneous Trades in Manufacturing and Mechanical Industries" includes bakers, tailors, tanners, weavers, cobblers, cigar makers and the like.

"Machine and related trades," one of the titles to be used in this "character of work" classification, is an industrial rather than an occupational title. However, in the main it includes only skilled trades and does suggest the character of the work done. "Skilled wage workers" is a title reserved for a grouping to be used in Classification No. II.

It was occasionally difficult to classify the occupation of the son and daughter given by the family. For instance, some gave information such as the following: "work in street car shops, work at gravel pit, work in filling station." A few families were unable to furnish more detailed information than this even after further questioning. Fortunately, general information concerning the occupations of their children was usually sufficient to make the broad classifications of occupations used in this study.

When there was a mixture of types of duties in an occupation, the occupation was classified in the group in which the greatest time was spent. For instance, a filling station attendant may do some mechanic work, some common labor, but his main job is waiting on the trade. Therefore, his occupation was classified as salesman. Those who were unemployed were classified according to their last occupation.

## APPENDIX G

### DEFECTS OF THE HANDICAPPED

The handicapped included the following: the insane, epileptic, feeble minded, cretins; those subject to frequent and severe spells of hysteria; those with hare lip and cleft palate; the cripple (by accident, disease, "jake paralysis" or from other causes); those minus or without use of a limb or thumb; those with paralysis of the face, face drawn to one side; the hunch backs;

<sup>1</sup>A. D. Mueller, "A Vocational and Socio-educational Survey of Graduates and Non-graduates of Small High Schools of New England." *Genetic Psychological Monograph* (October, 1929) VI. No. 4, pp. 313-95.

those with severe asthma, goiter, or kidney, heart, stomach, and intestinal difficulties; drug addicts; those with active or arrested cases of tuberculosis; those with one lung only; those with extremely abnormal conditions of the eye including total blindness in one eye.

## **APPENDIX H**

### **CLASSIFICATION OF NON-FARMING OCCUPATIONS**

#### **(Social-economic Status Classification—No. II)**

##### **Managers, Clerks and Kindred Workers**

Bookkeeper; cashier; mail clerk; shipping clerk; bank cashier; bank teller; stenographer; station agent (small town); filing clerk; record keeper; secretary of Chamber of Commerce; postmaster (in very small town); collector; enumerator; clerk not in stores; hotel clerk; postman; rural mail carrier; insurance agent; lumber grader; filling station attendant; cotton buyer; cattle trader; sales agent; purchasing agent; cotton classer; clerk in stores; commercial traveler; managers and their assistants.

##### **Independent Business Men and Women**

All proprietors including boarding house keeper; railroad butcher; peddler.

##### **Professional Men or Women**

Pharmacist; chiropractor; chemist; lawyer; teacher; trained nurse; preacher; dentist; home demonstration agent; agricultural engineer; surveyor; dietitian; county agricultural agent; physician; photographer; recreational leader; social service worker; leader of Housing Survey.

##### **Skilled Laborers**

Beauty parlor operator; barber; chef; baker; sawyer; machinist; pattern maker; engineer (stationary); crane operator; blacksmith; plumber; railroad bridge inspector; concrete inspector; carpenter; painter; roofer; paper hanger; cabinet maker; metal welder; electrician; marble setter; pipe fitter; millwright; watchmaker; locksmith; dressmaker; fireman for railroad; assistant road contractor; aviator; city fireman; mechanic; railroad conductor; floor-walker; inspectors, supervisors and foremen of machine and manufacturing shops.

##### **Semi- and Unskilled Laborers**

Assistants or helpers in laying gas, water and power lines, concrete roads, steel rails; laborers in oil fields, sandpits, gravel pits; garbage men; deck hands; laborers in orange and apple groves, in greenhouses; section hand; wood chopper; coal mine operator; levee worker; CCC Camp worker; fisherman; laborers engaged in clearing land, road work, digging dredge ditches; worker at steam table in cafeteria; manicurist; elevator tender; waitress; practical nurse; cook; waiter; soda jerker; laundry operative; laundress; trapper; delivery man; bus driver; truck driver; taxi driver; drayman; hauler; tractor driver; highway maintenance man; factory operative or laborer; mason; inspector (as inspector of premises for city Board of Health); saw mill worker; cotton gin worker; thread cutter for railroad; linesman; supervisor and foreman (as section foreman); street car motorman; telephone operator; caretaker; oil driller; watchman; railroad switchman; constable; sailor; policeman; soldier; convict guard; truant officer; guard in State and Federal buildings; signal maintainer; railroad brakeman.

# APPENDIX I

## CONSTRUCTION OF INDEX NUMBERS

The price of cotton each year from 1900 up to the present time is expressed as a relative, the average price of cotton during a 5-year period (1910-14) served as the base.

Table 127. Price per Pound of Cotton Received by Producers in the United States 1900-34  
(Average price in 1910-14—100)

| Year | Price of cotton<br>per pound <sup>a</sup> | Price of cotton<br>(relative) |
|------|-------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1900 | 9.15                                      | 83                            |
| 1901 | 7.03                                      | 64                            |
| 1902 | 7.60                                      | 69                            |
| 1903 | 10.49                                     | 96                            |
| 1904 | 8.98                                      | 82                            |
| 1905 | 10.78                                     | 98                            |
| 1906 | 9.58                                      | 87                            |
| 1907 | 10.36                                     | 94                            |
| 1908 | 9.01                                      | 82                            |
| 1909 | 13.60                                     | 124                           |
| 1910 | 13.95                                     | 127                           |
| 1911 | 9.60                                      | 87                            |
| 1912 | 11.49                                     | 105                           |
| 1913 | 12.50                                     | 114                           |
| 1914 | 7.36                                      | 67                            |
| 1915 | 11.22                                     | 102                           |
| 1916 | 17.34                                     | 158                           |
| 1917 | 27.12                                     | 247                           |
| 1918 | 28.93                                     | 264                           |
| 1919 | 35.41                                     | 322                           |
| 1920 | 15.92                                     | 145                           |
| 1921 | 17.01                                     | 164                           |
| 1922 | 22.87                                     | 208                           |
| 1923 | 28.69                                     | 261                           |
| 1924 | 22.91                                     | 209                           |
| 1925 | 19.59                                     | 178                           |
| 1926 | 12.47                                     | 114                           |
| 1927 | 20.19                                     | 184                           |
| 1928 | 17.99                                     | 164                           |
| 1929 | 16.79                                     | 153                           |
| 1930 | 9.46                                      | 86                            |
| 1931 | 5.66                                      | 52                            |
| 1932 | 6.52                                      | 59                            |
| 1933 | 9.17                                      | 84                            |
| 1934 | 12.00                                     | 109                           |

<sup>a</sup>U. S. Department of Agriculture, Yearbook of Agriculture, 1934, p. 459.

## APPENDIX J

## SUPPLEMENTARY TABLES

Table 128. County of Residence of Sons and Daughters at the Time of Leaving School  
Classified by Their Type of Occupation

| County of residence   | Number of sons |         |           |       | Number of daughters |         |           |       |
|-----------------------|----------------|---------|-----------|-------|---------------------|---------|-----------|-------|
|                       | Farming        | Non-    | Part-time | Total | Farming             | Non-    | Part-time | Total |
|                       |                | farming | farming   |       |                     | farming | farming   |       |
| Jefferson Davis ..... | 100            | 12      | 13        | 125   | 104                 | 38      | 6         | 148   |
| Lauderdale .....      | 75             | 49      | 3         | 127   | 85                  | 50      | 9         | 144   |
| Tate .....            | 65             | 45      | 11        | 121   | 76                  | 45      | 9         | 130   |
| Webster .....         | 82             | 16      | 20        | 118   | 76                  | 16      | 8         | 100   |
| Sunflower .....       | 56             | 30      | 8         | 94    | 55                  | 34      | 8         | 97    |
| Lawrence .....        | 7              | —       | —         | 7     | 14                  | 1       | 1         | 15    |
| Covington .....       | 8              | 1       | —         | 9     | 5                   | —       | 1         | 6     |
| Montgomery .....      | 7              | —       | —         | 7     | 4                   | 1       | —         | 5     |
| Simpson .....         | 2              | —       | 1         | 3     | 4                   | —       | —         | 4     |
| Lafayette .....       | 2              | —       | —         | 2     | 4                   | —       | —         | 4     |
| Itawamba .....        | 2              | —       | —         | 2     | 3                   | 1       | —         | 4     |
| Monroe .....          | 3              | 3       | 1         | 7     | 2                   | 1       | —         | 3     |
| Calhoun .....         | 7              | —       | 1         | 8     | 2                   | 1       | —         | 3     |
| Forrest .....         | 1              | —       | —         | 1     | 1                   | —       | 2         | 3     |
| Lamar .....           | 4              | 1       | —         | 5     | 2                   | 1       | —         | 3     |
| Kemper .....          | 1              | —       | —         | 1     | 3                   | —       | —         | 3     |
| Alcorn .....          | —              | 2       | —         | 2     | 1                   | 1       | —         | 2     |
| Yalobusha .....       | 3              | 1       | —         | 4     | 2                   | —       | —         | 2     |
| Quitman .....         | —              | —       | 1         | 1     | 2                   | —       | —         | 2     |
| De Soto .....         | 1              | —       | —         | 1     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Newton .....          | 1              | 1       | —         | 2     | —                   | 1       | —         | 1     |
| Neshoba .....         | 2              | —       | 1         | 3     | —                   | 1       | —         | 1     |
| Choctaw .....         | 3              | —       | 1         | 4     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Chickasaw .....       | 3              | —       | —         | 3     | —                   | —       | 1         | 1     |
| Clarke .....          | —              | 2       | —         | 2     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Jones .....           | —              | 1       | —         | 1     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Clay .....            | —              | 1       | —         | 1     | —                   | 1       | —         | 1     |
| Humphreys .....       | —              | —       | —         | —     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Marion .....          | 5              | —       | —         | 5     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Winston .....         | 3              | —       | —         | 3     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Attala .....          | 3              | —       | —         | 3     | 1                   | —       | —         | 1     |
| Rankin .....          | —              | —       | 1         | 1     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Oktibbeha .....       | 4              | 1       | —         | 5     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Lee .....             | —              | —       | 2         | 2     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Bolivar .....         | —              | —       | 1         | 1     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Panola .....          | 2              | 1       | —         | 3     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Carroll .....         | 4              | 2       | —         | 6     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Leflore .....         | 3              | 3       | —         | 6     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Washington .....      | 2              | 1       | —         | 3     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Perry .....           | 3              | —       | —         | 3     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Scott .....           | 3              | —       | —         | 3     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Pontotoc .....        | 1              | —       | —         | 1     | —                   | —       | —         | —     |
| Total .....           | 468            | 173     | 65        | 706   | 453                 | 193     | 44        | 690   |



Table 129. Occupational Histories of Non-farming Sons Since Leaving Public School  
Classified by Their Occupation

| Occupational histories                                                                         | Kind of occupation                  |                  |                                      |                  |                          | All sons |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|----------|
|                                                                                                | Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers | Skilled laborers | Managers, clerks and kindred workers | Professional men | Independent business men |          |
| Farmer; unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....                                              | 25                                  | —                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 25       |
| Unskilled and semi-skilled laborers only .....                                                 | 15                                  | —                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 15       |
| Farmer; managers, clerks and kindred workers .....                                             | —                                   | —                | 13                                   | —                | —                        | 13       |
| Farmer; skilled laborers .....                                                                 | —                                   | 12               | —                                    | —                | —                        | 12       |
| Skilled laborers; unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....                                    | 6                                   | 4                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 10       |
| Managers; clerks and kindred workers only .....                                                | —                                   | —                | 9                                    | —                | —                        | 9        |
| Vocational course; skilled laborers .....                                                      | —                                   | 4                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 4        |
| Skilled laborers only .....                                                                    | —                                   | 4                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 4        |
| Farmer; vocational course; managers, clerks and kindred workers .....                          | —                                   | —                | 8                                    | —                | —                        | 8        |
| College; professional service .....                                                            | —                                   | —                | —                                    | 3                | —                        | 3        |
| College; unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....                                             | 3                                   | —                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 3        |
| College; managers, clerks and kindred workers .....                                            | —                                   | —                | 2                                    | —                | —                        | 2        |
| Farmer; vocational course; skilled laborers; independent business men .....                    | —                                   | —                | —                                    | —                | 2                        | 2        |
| College; farmer; managers, clerks and kindred workers .....                                    | —                                   | —                | 2                                    | —                | —                        | 2        |
| College; farmer; professional service .....                                                    | —                                   | —                | —                                    | 2                | —                        | 2        |
| Farmer; skilled laborers; managers, clerks and kindred workers; independent business men ..... | —                                   | —                | —                                    | —                | 2                        | 2        |
| College; skilled laborers; managers, clerks and kindred workers .....                          | —                                   | —                | 2                                    | —                | —                        | 2        |
| College; farmer; unskilled and semi-skilled laborers .....                                     | 2                                   | —                | —                                    | —                | —                        | 2        |
| All other combinations <sup>a</sup> .....                                                      | 21                                  | 6                | 8                                    | 3                | 7                        | 45       |
| Total .....                                                                                    | 72                                  | 30               | 39                                   | 8                | 11                       | 160      |

<sup>a</sup>Combinations of occupations in which there was but one case.

Table 130. Occupations of Physically and Mentally Handicapped Sons Classified by Their Handicap

| Handicaps                                            | Farmers | Common laborers | Salesmen | Drivers and carriers | Factory operative and laborer | Totally incapacitated | All sons |
|------------------------------------------------------|---------|-----------------|----------|----------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------|----------|
| Crippled .....                                       | 10      | —               | —        | —                    | —                             | 3                     | 13       |
| Partially blind or very abnormal eye condition ..... | 6       | —               | —        | 1                    | —                             | —                     | 7        |
| Mental defects .....                                 | 3       | 1               | —        | —                    | —                             | 2                     | 6        |
| Chronic diseases or infections .....                 | 2       | —               | 1        | —                    | —                             | 2                     | 5        |
| Paralysis of face .....                              | —       | —               | —        | —                    | 1                             | —                     | 1        |
| Active or arrested tuberculosis .....                | 1       | —               | —        | —                    | —                             | —                     | 1        |
| Drug addict .....                                    | —       | —               | —        | —                    | —                             | 1                     | 1        |
| Total .....                                          | 22      | 1               | 1        | 1                    | 1                             | 8                     | 34       |

Table 131. Occupations of Physically and Mentally Handicapped Daughters Classified by Their Handicap

| Handicaps                                            | Farm-home assistants | House-wives | Clerical service | Totally incapacitated | All daughters |
|------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-----------------------|---------------|
| Mental defects .....                                 | —                    | —           | —                | 5                     | 5             |
| Crippled .....                                       | 2                    | 1           | 1                | —                     | 4             |
| Chronic diseases or infections.....                  | 3                    | —           | —                | —                     | 3             |
| Partially blind of very abnormal eye condition ..... | —                    | 2           | —                | —                     | 2             |
| Congenital deformities .....                         | 2                    | —           | —                | —                     | 2             |
| Active or arrested tuberculosis.....                 | —                    | —           | 1                | —                     | 1             |
| Total .....                                          | 7                    | 3           | 2                | 5                     | 17            |

Table 132. Occupations of Widowed and Divorced Sons

| Occupation                         | Widowed sons | Divorced sons <sup>a</sup> | All sons |
|------------------------------------|--------------|----------------------------|----------|
| Farmer .....                       | 4            | 5                          | 9        |
| Proprietor and manager.....        | —            | 2                          | 2        |
| Personal and domestic service..... | —            | 1                          | 1        |
| Common labor .....                 | —            | 1                          | 1        |
| Machine and related trades.....    | 1            | —                          | 1        |
| Total .....                        | 5            | 9                          | 14       |

<sup>a</sup>There was a handicapped son who was divorced. However, he was included in the handicapped group, as his divorce was a result of his handicap.

Table 133. Occupations of Widowed and Divorced Daughters, of Daughters with Invalid Husbands, and of Unwed Mothers

| Occupations                        | Widowed daughters | Divorced daughters | Husband invalid | Unwed mothers | All daughters |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------|
| Farm-home assistants .....         | 2                 | 8                  | —               | 2             | 12            |
| Housewife .....                    | —                 | —                  | 3               | —             | 3             |
| Factory operative and laborer..... | —                 | 2                  | —               | —             | 2             |
| Professional service .....         | 1                 | —                  | —               | —             | 1             |
| Farmer .....                       | 1                 | —                  | —               | —             | 1             |
| Machine and related trades.....    | —                 | 1                  | —               | —             | 1             |
| Total .....                        | 4                 | 11                 | 3               | 2             | 20            |



